



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

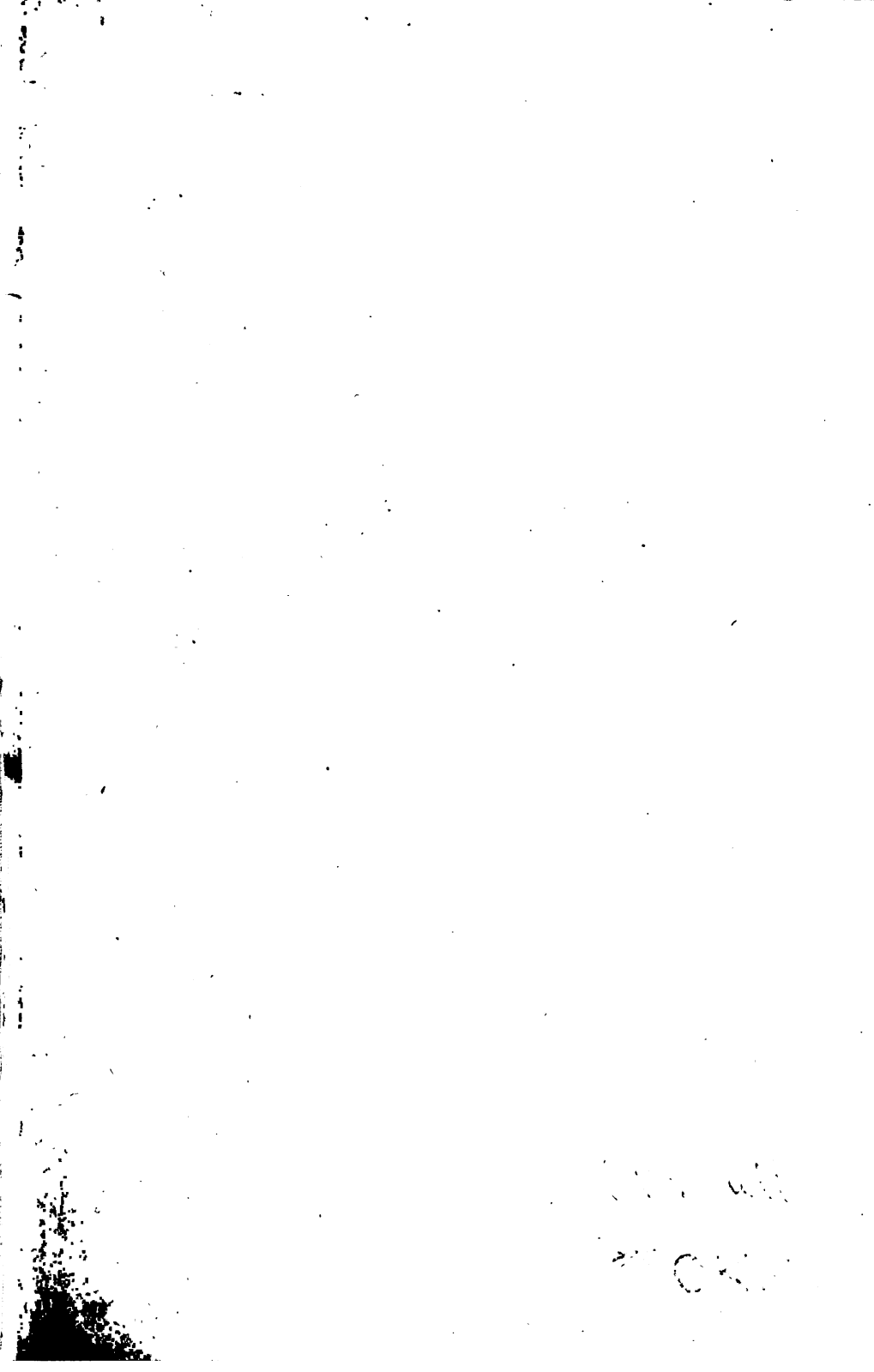
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

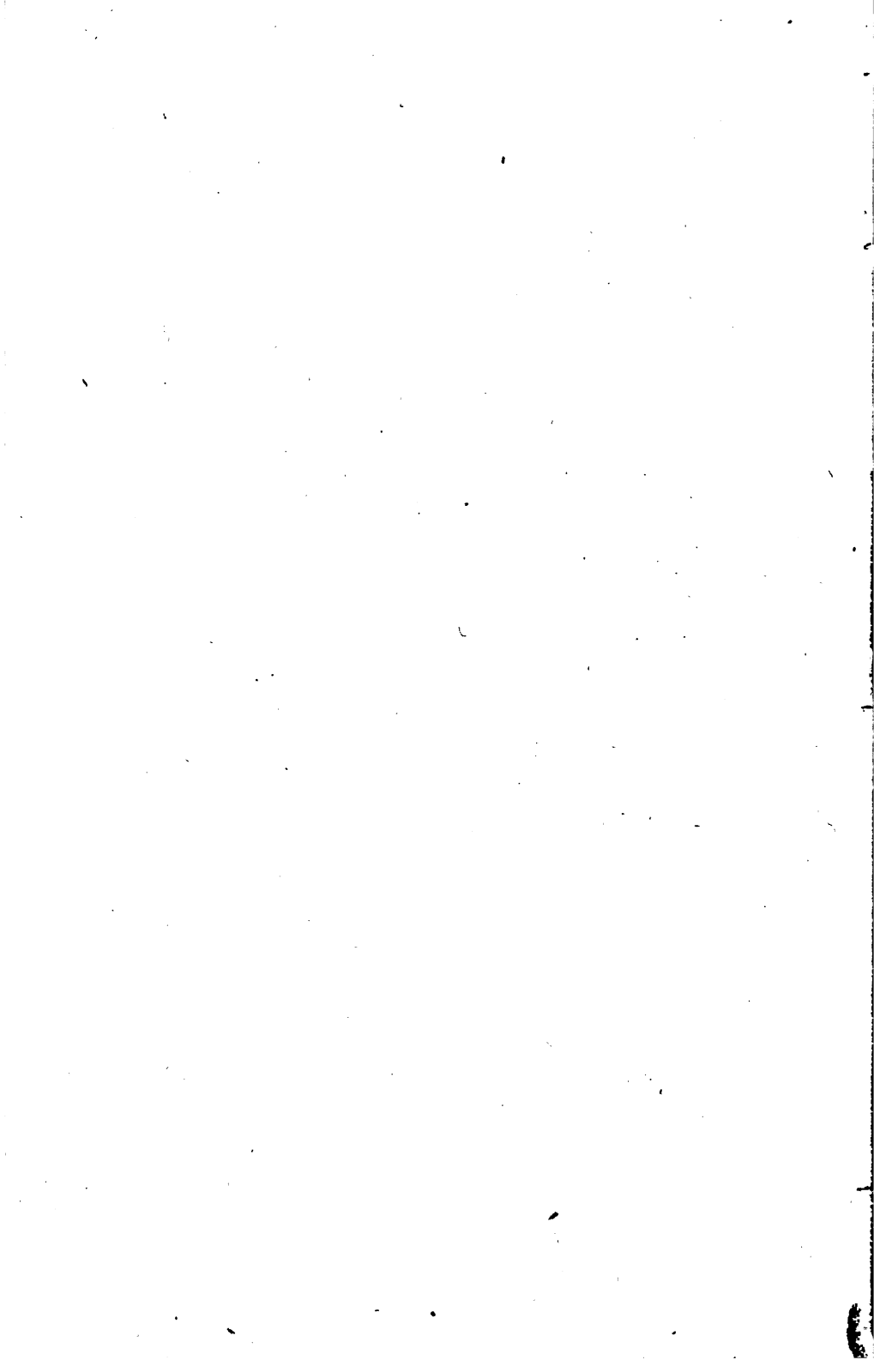
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08189559 5







Pali Text Society

THE
AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

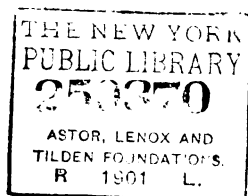
SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M_s = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, atthame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva atthakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā atthame buddhādinam paccakkhānam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyaṇṇa-Vagga	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā]	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

VI

Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³, abhāvaniyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappī ca pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M_s adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M_s add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M_s.

⁹ T. bhava°

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappī⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ āhiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca issuki ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappī¹³ ca anissuki¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri°

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
pajjotass⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā² hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₃ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārame, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₃. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₃ vicini. ⁸ M₃ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . 'sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₃ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādanaṃ, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottappati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.
Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.
Tasmā saddhañ ca silaṇ ca pasādam dhammadassanam
anuyunjetha medhāvī saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
siladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal^o ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottāpi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññāadhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññāadhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhāadhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha medhāvi saram⁹ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisidi¹⁰. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyam¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ rūpāssa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adaḷo. ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataṣaḥassānaṃ² hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharāṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhāḍhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāḍhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhāḍhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸. Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyunjettha⁹ medhavi saram¹⁰ buddhānasāsanā¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍā brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₃. S. kiñca.

² M₆ saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M₃ saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₃ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. manusse.

⁹ M. yunjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varam. ¹¹ T. buddhānu^o

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. insert ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. °ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā°

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?
2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?
2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ vivatta⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyaṇ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāṇā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ achecchi; T. inserts before acch^o: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus^o, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva^o

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīsiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, paṇitamhi⁵ lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīsiditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīsiditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇitamhi⁹ paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīsiditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum. ² M₈ paccupattṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum; M₆ upanīsiditun ti, *then follows* No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupattṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisīditun ti.

¹¹ M₈ *puts* saddhā° *before* dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvija-mānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe⁷ . . . tassa taṃ ottappam . . . tassa taṃ viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅg° *throughout*.

² *omitted by* M₈. T.; M₆ *omits also* nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ *insert* pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ummujjitvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam⁶ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇ ummujjitvā. ² M₇. S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ in M₈ here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri¹ . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe u anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asāṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalam udakūpamaṃ¹⁰

Anicca¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o; T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamaṃ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁵ Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji abhiñhaṃ sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samucchinḍissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādaya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavi Vajji¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Ānandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₈ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ 'pātissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa^o ¹⁰ T. 'yā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ māñissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāsenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

māhessanti¹ pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijjitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijjite phāsuṃ vihareyyuṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanam āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸' ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁶ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

¹ T. M., māhissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆ M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināssissāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādisso°

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, tam sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitathaṃ bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho³’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁴ rañño Māgadhasa⁵ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissunitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁷ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁸ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁹ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ¹⁰ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ¹¹ ca¹² vadeti¹³: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹⁴ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁵ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁶’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito¹⁷ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno¹⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹⁹. Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji samaggā²⁰ sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutāṃ me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²², samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²³, samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utthāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sirisā. ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pāri° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° pātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pāri^o ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā³ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁴ susamvihitā⁵: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁴ susamvihitā bhavissati⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ⁸ Vajjinaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti⁹, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹⁰ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjinaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiṇi¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajji rañña Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M₆. M, pi ce bho.

¹² M₆ °ṇiyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasī⁴ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhucaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vuttahassanti⁷, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paññāpessanti⁸, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹², te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹³ pūjessanti¹⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na¹⁵ vasam gacchissanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁷ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M, paññap°; M. °pissanti. ⁶ T. M, M, °nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. mānissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M, gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro; M, M, araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyū' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatā⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upatthā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆, M₇, *add* tam suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇, ^orāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmātā; T. M₇, S. *omit it*.

⁶ T. ^otā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhaviṇṇā bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . pañṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇīye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi
... pe¹ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvessanti ...² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... ādina-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvessanti³ ... pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti
... virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti ... nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvattthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena.

⁹ M₆ na.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārata, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa pariḥānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa pariḥānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasābahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppamajjati, adhisīle¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesasu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇, tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇, c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇, c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāniye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass'⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kamaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M₆
 abbodhayihasañña. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ 'bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅhagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ atāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ aṭṭhāsi². Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁵ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe¹ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe⁵ ... saṅghagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁶ ... suvaco hoti ... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁶ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁷ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. in full till abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ give the whole phrase in full.

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā⁹ ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitaḥbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyham⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyham⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitaḥbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṇ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmim²⁰ etāni ṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitaḥbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ² omitted by M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḷassa; Ph. guḷhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhati. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti° ¹¹ omitted by M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhaṇ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti° ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhiraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca⁴ aṭṭhāne⁴ niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni tñānāni samvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamāna bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhattaṃ samkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upaṭṭhahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ °ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' aṭṭhāne.

⁵ Ph. cāṭṭh°; M₇ ca tñāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. ahattaṃ; M₇ abbhattaṃ.

¹⁴ T. upaṭṭhā°; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbhaththam¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu² kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam sugghatam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, viditā saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam¹⁰ sugghatam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M, panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₈ *°yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting* it *before* cittam.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ t̥hitikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati⁷.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ t̥hitikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. insert ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasam.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa° ⁶ M. inserts ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. add ti.

⁸ M. ca vasam; Ph. M₈ vasam; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

⁹ all MSS., also S., omit hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa° ¹¹ M. M₈ adds ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. omit the introductory phrase.

¹³ S. °tthim.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ āraṃmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ āraṃmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva² abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkositvā⁴ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁶ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ⁸. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ āraṃmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ āraṃmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi¹¹, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

¹ T. 'sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ neva. ³ T. 'sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. 'tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ 'si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'ham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ 'di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante teṣaṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosiṃ²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammaṇāyā kevalaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paññāpetuṃ⁶ ti? ‘Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammaṇāyā kevalaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paññāpetuṃ⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamaḍḍhāne tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamaḍḍhāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvināyā tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvināyā avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbaccando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti alaṃ vacanāyā, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, ‘niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū’ ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyā⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃho ten' upasaṅkameyyāṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃho⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimsa.

³ Ph. °lisam; S. °lisaṇ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵, sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmicim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. *has after* ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ *omits it, then all three MSS. have* tehi saddhim *and so on.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dīmsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ *has* na abhinandi *for* neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ *add* ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; S. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappam suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca nidditthā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiniḃbattā. Ayam dutiya viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā āhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinā². Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamā⁶ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₃ 'yikadevā. ² T. M₆ 'kinṇā.

³ M₆ 'tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M₆ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ satta. ⁸ M₃ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₃.

¹⁰ M. M₃ 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₃. M₆. ¹² M. M₃ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāñño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūpūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūpūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūpūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūpūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷...⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₃. T. āhup°

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ °kkhattho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thupipānitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbena sabban' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṇ» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīpi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So⁶ 'puññaṃ karomi' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomi' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₃ °kaṃ sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₃ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₃ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₃. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₃ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₃ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₃ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₃ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññam karomi'⁴ ti⁴ apuññam⁵ karoti,
'kusalam karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññam karomi' ti⁷ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīpi sathāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆. M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆. M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabhati; M₈ samādadhāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhībhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhībhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccharitaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccharitaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹¹ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhībhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya¹² duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M₇ inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyaṃ⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā'¹¹ ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā¹²: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānaṃ¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānaṃ²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ²² dakkhiṇeyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ °tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pessā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyaṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M₆ omits tasmāyaṃ da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇, °nōmi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya⁸ cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya¹¹ cittam anusandati¹², appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya¹³ cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikā mahā-

¹ M₃ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₃. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vaṭṭati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₃ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₃ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₃.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₃ °kulati and °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₃. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have pati-
liyati (sic) patikūṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā
vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore
all from* °samāpattiya to cittam in the next phrase.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₃ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as
in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jivitanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jivitanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jivitanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁴ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jivitanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

¹ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₈ nhārudalaṃ; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi°; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °balan. ¹⁶ T. °nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. pāṭikkulyatā; M₆ pāṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīlyati ... pe² ... upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittam paṭīlyati ... pe² ... upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭīlyati ... pe¹⁴ ... upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭikula^o throughout.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ pāṭikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. 'yattati. ⁷ T. tanhāya alone.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ pāṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ 'balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. paṭikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīlyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīlyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la || paṭīlyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa || pāṭi° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulātā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulātā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu¹ cittam paṭilīyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭilīyati

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā *and so on*; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati *and* °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulata.

⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na¹¹ paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. °no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa° *throughout*.

⁸ M. *inserts* bhikkhave. ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M₇ 'pagata° ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆. M₇ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M₆. M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jānussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī' ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhīm dvayandvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānaṃ¹⁰ sādiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jānussoṇi; Ph. Jānussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jānussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ *omits also etad avoca*.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert samaṇo*.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only samāpattim*.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanaṃ and so on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ *na dassādeti*.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *tan*. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ apajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M, dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yaṃ ca samā° ² T. samkīlāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (*or* kuṭṭam) *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ *omitted by* T; M₆. M₇ *have* na *or* ta.

¹¹ M₈ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₈ patti. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-
na saṃyogena, na paṃimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇa¹ sokēhi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na paṃimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyaṃ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamāyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ² methu-
nasamāyogaṃ³ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāvā-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
samāyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ¹⁰ methunasamāyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahīnaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakam¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-
petam saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'haṃ; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passam; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from upāsakam to ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoḡaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyoḡo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁹ purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁰, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyoḡaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assā¹⁰ saṃyoḡapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca¹¹ ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyoḡaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁴ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā saṃyoḡaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assa saṃyoḡapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthiṃ saṃyoḡaṃ gato¹⁶.

¹ T. saṃyoḡaṃ vi° ² M. Ph. M₃. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthiṃ. ⁷ M₃ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₃. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (*without* ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ tatthā° ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā°

¹⁴ T. itthi° ¹⁵ M₃ itthi°

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S. *have* °ratā sattā and gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, *but* gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṇ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṇ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṇ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
somanassam, taṇ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattam. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa || purisālaṅkaram (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ ār° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viśamyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviśamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhū mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimṣu. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, npasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₈ omits all from hoti to 'viśamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₈.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciraṃ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ 'okā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₈ hi āvo; M₆ tenāvō

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₈ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunivā. ¹³ M₈ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹³ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °tānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipatey-
yaṃ¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho
dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhi-
pekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti
dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .
pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho
'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹
porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹⁰ hāpetun⁷ ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na
pi 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi
porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun⁷ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho
'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵ ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na
pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto
apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca
kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇṇāni
ahesaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāma-
devassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamatagginō²⁰ Aṅgīrasassa Bhā-
radvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me
ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na
pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇṇāni
ahesaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa
Vessāmittassa Yamatagginō Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa
Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₃ adhippa°; M₆. S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhi-
paccam. ² T. agāmi; M₃ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogaṃi.

³ M₃ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; Ph. omits also
the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p°

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆. M₇ only
once. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₃ porāṇakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ na ime; M₃ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₃ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₃ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₃ Visā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam² upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhaviḷepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Āṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhārattham.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi² hoti anāgantā² itthattama³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimip⁹
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki¹⁰ Nandamatā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya¹¹ pārāyanāṃ sarena
bhāsatī¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
matāya upāsikāya pārāyanāṃ¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno atṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
matā upāsikā pārāyanāṃ¹⁶ sarena bhāsitvā tuṇhi ahosi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamatāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadrāmukhā' ti. 'Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātithēyyaṃ²⁰ ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirisimip; T. M₆ °nagiri°; M₇ °nā°

¹⁰ T. M. °kandaki; M₈ °kaṇṭāti. ¹¹ T. paccupatṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttaradis° ¹⁵ M₈. T. par° ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu°; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₈ ati° throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātithēyyaṃ: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamaṃ² dakkhiṇam ādisēyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaḥsaṃsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim¹⁴ onitapattapaṇiṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etaḍ avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanam¹⁸ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahosiṃ¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyyāsi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akākataram. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'pi.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamaṃ⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etaṇ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātithēyyan» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹³ es' eva¹⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁵ nāma ekaputtako¹⁶ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁷ kāraṇe¹⁸ okkassa¹⁹ pasayha jivitā voropesuṃ, tasmim kho paṇāham bhante dārake gahite vā²⁰ gayhamāne vā vadhe²¹ vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²² cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam²³ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbha°

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṇ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismim ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakaraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataram yakkhayonim² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam⁶ pi parisodhessasī⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikam¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasī' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam¹⁸ pītisukham dutiyam¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhañ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₆ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. añitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāham. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pāti°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa² ca² pahānā² pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni⁵ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupasāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo⁶ pañcamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ sañña¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandamātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI. *)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁴ M. M₈ °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or°

⁶ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°;
T. Mahāyañnassa vaggass' udd°

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ °ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

*) S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditṭhigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditṭhiṃ na ppajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditṭhinirodham¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditṭhiṃ pajānāti, ditṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditṭhinirodham pajānāti, ditṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sā ditṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹¹ hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹² passaṃ¹³ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁴ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ¹⁵ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk°

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāraṃ pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro nirujjhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapañā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kampati¹³ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₃ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₃ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₃ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papañ°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ °ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₃ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe || Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavattḥsū' ti.

LII

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add also* vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. *desess*^o; M. M₈ 'mi ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājati; M₆ *omits* sambh^o na r^o at the first place.

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvassa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ 'ttena; M₆ 'sasantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits* sambh^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi³ ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthuttarim⁵ padam santam sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalam¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh° na ra° ⁴ Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₆ tattv° ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆. M. khvāssa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san° ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā° throughout; M₈ suppatikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M. c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ °talā. ¹⁹ T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayokapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ 'yāya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° throughout.

⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipapaṭikā.

¹¹ T. pateyya.

¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasāṅkhāraparibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papatīkā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁹ pariādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasāṅkhāraparibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi¹ ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹¹ rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papatīkā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini° ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa°

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh°

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyaḍiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgam āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' ... pe⁸ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akanitthagāmī.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹¹ ti, upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹², atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānam khayā ... pe⁸ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbāna ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathañ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim̐ Brahmaloce pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₈ °kuṭapappataṃ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. avocum̐su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ °sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇ °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami°; M₈ samu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamaṃ akāsi, yad³ idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ⁴ ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁷ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunaṃ santutṭhā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹² yasena brahmena ādhipeyyena¹² santutṭhā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunaṃ asantutṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipeyyena asantutṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā° ² M₈ omits all from ci° to °lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°

⁶ T. °so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °ri; M₆ °rim and °ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj^o; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā^o vā sa-upā^o ti anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nānaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M, insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. suṇohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādiseso vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalam paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ nēva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum⁷.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum⁷.

5. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum⁷.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya⁷.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. tañ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese^o

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasāṅkameyya amaṅkubbhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasāṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado¹ upasāṅkamissati amaṅkubbhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasāṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasāṅkameyya amaṅkubbhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikāni dāna-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā upasāṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desetā¹¹ desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi° ² T. M₆. M₇ upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ °to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ °to.

¹² M. Ph. °tṭhako; M₈ °ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasāṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasāṅkamāmi amaṅkubbhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi⁷ ti.

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆. M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.

¹¹ M₈ etam etam Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M₆. M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca.

¹⁴ T. °vajjā.

¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno°

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into °suddhasammājivo.

¹⁷ Ph. micchāj°

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakanāṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakanāṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi. Aneka-satā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti^{20'} ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. o to dh° *throughout*; M₈ svākhvāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānuo ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dissati, *here and in the next place*. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °tam. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ² viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi^o; M₃ Kimhi^o throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi^o throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī^o throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvam Moggallānā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu°; M₃ Samsu°

⁵ M₃ Kaṇṇavālasutta° ⁶ T. palāyo°; S. capalāyo°

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ °putta° ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₃ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacālayo°; S. capalāyo° ¹⁰ S. capalāyo°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S. ¹² M₇ saññihi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ paḥiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviḍḍheyyāsi⁷ pāpīnā⁸ gattāni anumajjheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhiṇi anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāraḥkarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. *insert* Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ *omitted by* T.

⁵ T. *continues*: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... paḥiyetha, *then* tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M₇ āviḍḍheyyāsi; M₆ āviṇḍheyyāsi; M. M₈ āvicce; Ph. āviṇche

⁸ M₆ °no; M₇ °ni.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniṇjitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ *continues*: pacchāpuresaññi and so on, *omitting the rest*.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇaṃ manasikarivā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁹ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena¹⁴ manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussā' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ²⁰ vappayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₃; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₃. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākulā° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ saṃsaggaṃ throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; «khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññanam bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅghaṭṭha°; M. saṅghaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅghaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅghaṭṭhānasso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after °yāmi: saṅghaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅghaṭṭhāsā) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M₈ °sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ °nigghosāni; M₆ °niggosāni.

⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe °va.

⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhvācanam, yad idam puññānam¹ ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam iṭṭham² kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴, satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattāvivaṭṭakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim⁵, samvattamāne⁶ sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivattamāne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰ anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadattitudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chattimsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṭṭatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ mapiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā virāṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam pathaviṃ¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinaṃ¹⁹: mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāham; M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuṃya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavattthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vi pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvatta² vivatta³ takappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam²,
 samvatta³ manē³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivatta⁶ manē⁶ lokamhi⁷ suñña⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rājā Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussāhipati ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imaṃ
 asāhasena¹⁷ dhammena¹⁸ samena manusāsīyā¹⁹,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe²⁰ ajāyisaṃ²¹ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²² ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²³ etaṃ²³ sudesitaṃ,
 esa²⁴ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁵ yena²⁶ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁷ patāpavā,
 iddhimā yasavā homi²⁷ Jambusaṇḍassa²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambusaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambūḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;
 M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. addhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanam ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃ-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭa⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānitā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuṇham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuṇhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasuṇham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā°

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆, M₇, S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tto; T. °tthā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ sumsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹⁰. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajāneyyaṇ¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasīkaroḥi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujāta gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampini
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam
sippam vaṇijjaṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaṃ¹⁶
appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'corī¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
pharusā⁴ ca caṇḍi²¹ duruttavādini²²
uṭṭhāyakānaṃ²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhakasamā. ² S. cora°. ³ M. Ph. mātā°
⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆, M₇, bhariyāyo.
⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.
⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.
⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, aj° ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.
¹² M. jān°; T. M₆, M₇, aj° ¹³ M. vadhā.
¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. ohi.
¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ ohasum; Ph. pahātum.
¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.
²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆, M₇, S. add ca.
²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆, M₇, uṭṭhāyi°
²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā³
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
 hirimanā⁵ bhattuvasānuvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakhāraṃ va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatajjitā
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā¹⁰' ti vuccati
 'corī¹¹ ca ayyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.

Yā cidha 'mātā bhaginī sakhi' ti¹³ ca
 'dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sile ttitattā cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ
 katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. kaniṭṭhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri°

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ cirassa.

⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhataṣanti.

⁹ S. aruddha° ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahūto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakattathe paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikattathe¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. °kār° ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °nāyaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₈. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇. S. °vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ pātali°; M₈ paṭilakattathe; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. °ccharade; M₈ uttañcate; M₆ °cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattamaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attamaṃ pi gahetvā 'anatto me gahito' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññaṃ aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattamaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā uttānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanamaṃ⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtaṃ¹¹ kodhaparetaṃ¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmacca nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

¹ also M₆. M₇, 'nāyaṃ; T. 'naṃ yaṃ.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kāro ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M₇, 'nāyaṃ.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'taṃ.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchāpi 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā²' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gahetvāna¹¹ anattaṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhāṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāṇim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimitā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanaṃ. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātāṃ²¹, taṃ jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

¹ Ph. vatahaṃ. ² M₈ upajj°; T. M₆. M₇ uppajj°

³ also T. M₆. M₇ °nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁷ Ph. S. °kār°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. °naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi°; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more °jātim than °jāṇim; M₆ °dhāṇim.

¹⁶ S. °sammāda° ¹⁷ S. °sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātim.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t°; M₇ andhaṃ t°

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummaṅkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggi⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūta¹⁷ na dipam¹⁸ hoti kiñcanam¹⁹.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supātha yathākatham :
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadiṃ²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₃ °roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₃ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₃ has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M₃. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāpako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. °ti.

¹⁰ M₃ kujjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₃ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₃ °ppaṇ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₃ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₃ ko; T. M₆. M₇ have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M₉ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₃ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₃. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. puts kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₃ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ °di.

²² omitted by T. M₇, but T. repeats hanti; M₃ has tam pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. attūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₃ attahittā s° s°

²⁴ M₃. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi°

²⁶ T. visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₃. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₃. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₃ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇiyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu:
Vītakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vītalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākataavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhita paṇcamam²³
Kimbilā²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ *only* M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. have bhūta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° *or* na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da°; T. M₇ tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnaṃ.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā°

¹⁴ T. °moḥam; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M₇. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath'. ¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;

M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissiha; M₆ Tisiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₈ tatiyam pathamam.

²⁴ S. *has for this* Pāda: fatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilam; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ metta; *omitted by* M₈.

²⁶ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisō hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisō hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi *alone throughout*.

² M. M₈. S. °dhimim. ³ S. pappa°

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisā° *throughout*. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanan ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
teti: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅ-
khārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṇ c' idaṃ bhik-
khavā alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³
virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-
rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojana-
sahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-
mudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵
accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶
vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni
vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhik-
khavā avassante ye keci 'me bījagāmaḥbhūtagāma⁸ —
osadhitināvanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā,
yāvaṇ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵
kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāma; M. Ph. M₈. T. °gāmābhūtagāma.

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussussanti. ¹¹ T. vissussanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. *inserts* na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā,
and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. adds sabbā.

⁵ omitted by M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. vāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. continue: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaṇḍapori-
sam pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³
jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ
saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapāko ālimpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²².
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jānuka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḥa pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa⁹ vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhībhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ 'ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M. insert ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ °jālī; M₇ °jālī; T. °pālī.

⁵ M₈ deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

⁶ M. M₈ acci; T. M₆. M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆.. M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₈ deyh° ¹² M. Ph. māṃsi throughout; M₈ māṃ.

¹³ M₈ °nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ māṃsi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddhārātā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim Brahmaloḥaṃ upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbena sabbaṃ sāsaṇaṃ ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etaṃ¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ'¹¹ sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ uttarim¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṇ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattaḥkappe na yimaṃ loḥaṃ puna¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, samvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. oti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'loḥassa saḥ' ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā°; M₈. T. M₆ ajā° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M. Ph. cātumahā°; M₈ catumahā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₈ °parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ cī°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: samvattavivattaḥkappe na yimaṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °sim).

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loka ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, chattimsakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturato⁷ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā, ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya⁸ ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ diḥhāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya¹⁰ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammaṇaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹⁴, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵ paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā. Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. °rūpago; M₇ abhassarū°; M₈ abhasirū°; T. °rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ M. M₈ sattakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ °satta°; T. M₆ anekasakkh°

⁶ T. adds ahosi; M₇ adds vā āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur°

⁸ M₈ °jaya.

⁹ M. °sim.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ °bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccehalābhī akasiralābhī:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā⁹ bāhirānaṃ⁹
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca. Iminā duti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ add ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. supari-
kkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhātā; M₆ °kkhātā;
M₇ parikhākhātā.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M₆. M₇ °parikhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākāñ⁵ c' eva jevanīyañ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

² T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M₈ °parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. °kkhitam; M₆ °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. °kā; M₆ °kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyañ.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. °dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ °tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphālīkā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika°

¹³ T. M₇ °kkhatam; M₆ °kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tipakattḥodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesaṃ⁹ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi² akasiralābhi.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesaṃ¹¹ ca¹³ catunnaṃ¹⁴ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: idaṃ vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnaṃ ca¹⁷

¹ T. °kkhatam; M₆ M₇ °kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kattḥo hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₇ tilamāsammuggāparaṇṇam; M₆ °muggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇiyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ °kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. °nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati.

¹⁶ M₆ M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati⁷ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °nevā; M. Ph. M₈ °nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M₈ gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M₆. M₇ saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M₈ °sato; M. Ph. ottappī kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ² ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhata vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hatthārohā assārohā⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā. sūrā⁸ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dīṭṭhiyā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. dāyaka. ⁷ M₈ tino.

⁸ S. adds papphālīkā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. saḥavesetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kāmesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī⁷ akasirālābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahū⁸ tiṇakatthodakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusa° ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānākāro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana°

⁵ M₈ paññāyavapanalepana°

⁶ S. ābhi° ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh°, and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam² hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya³ bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā³ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁵ sannicitam⁶ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā³ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ bhesajjaṃ sannicitam⁷ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ⁷ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya⁸ bāhirānaṃ⁹ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhim¹¹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi¹³.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu; M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁵ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T. °rānaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catutthaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. °suddham. ¹² S. ābhi°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayaṃ vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca² attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁷ vedallaṃ, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M₈ °pariyañ; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁶ T. M₆ add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₈. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₇.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū¹ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāya'⁵ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāya' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāya' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiya-parisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇, atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam¹, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā², ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā³, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamītabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisīditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa ॥ evaṃ tuṇhī^o; S. *has some dots, then* evaṃ tuṇhī^o ³ S. *has some dots, then* evaṃ tuṇhī^o

⁴ Ph. °parisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ *also* yo 'yaṃ *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yaṃ.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. oṭā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

³ M. Ph. put na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yaṃ. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ pāricchattako koviḷāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni 'sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati⁶' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati⁶' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M₆ sanni° or satti° twice; M₇ satti° once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātakā° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāraka°; M₈ kuḷumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇgibhūta⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni abhāya phutaṃ⁶ hoti. Anuvātaṃ⁷ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānaṃ¹² upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₃ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika°; M. Ph. kosaka° *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka° ³ M₈ °bāli°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṇgi° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vārenti.

⁶ M₃ puttam. ⁷ M₈ °gatam.

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₃ *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. ⁹ T. satti°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dित्थ' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁶ Ph. anussāvesuṃ *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ anussāvesun ti.

⁷ S. °vihāriko. ⁸ T. āgā°

⁹ M. Ph. Cātumahā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddam anu° *and so on till* dित्थ' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe ॥ sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on.* M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesun ti. ¹² M. Ph. asukamhā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe ॥ sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttena yāva² Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisanthāraṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārāṇaṃ¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴» ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* teṇa layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. gahetvā *throughout*. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kañcamārāṇaṃ.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M₆ M₇ *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ saṅghaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhu³ . . . sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁶ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātataṃ ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhi-gaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ⁹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataṃ cā¹⁰» ti: evaṃ eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe || dhammaṃ . . . saṅghaṃ . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . appamādaṃ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* saṅghaṃ kho *till* paṭi^o

⁶ M. *then has* la || kusalam bh^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evaṃ.

⁹ T. *āraṇaṃ*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *ca* (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evaṃ.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

⁶ M. °to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇, ajā°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇, insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. thānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭi-santhāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāravo⁶ . . .⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe⁷ agāravo⁷ . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismiṃ agāravo . . . appamāde⁸ agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāri-putta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṃghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata *till* paṭi° sa° bh° and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . . ² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ¹¹ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni¹² aṭṭhā vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. *adds* saṃghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, agāravo (M₆, M₇, sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṃghe pi so sa°. So vata *and so on till* paṭi° agā° bh° ti n'etaṃ ṭh° vi; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa°

⁶ Ph. ṭh° etaṃ vi°

⁷ Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi°; T. M₆, M₇, pe || paṭi°

⁸ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa *and so on*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

¹¹ M. °ppaṭṭhānānaṃ.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* aṇḍāni *to* kukkuṭiyā.

¹³ T. *inserts* nu. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'¹ ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va'² te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun' ti; atha kho bhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, 'nibbhijj' always. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmuni (sic).

⁴ M, 'cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa² vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijaṭe⁶ aṅgulipādāni⁷ dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam⁸, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹³ nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ uḍake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavuttāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭi-passambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭi-passambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādam; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °vaṭṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me¹ sutam¹. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ², disvā³ maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ amum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā⁴ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁵ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ⁶ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amum mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālīngitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. saṅjo° throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. ālīngetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °pādim throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅko ⁸ T. °cāripaṭisaṃñassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasaṃācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

2. Tam kim maññaṇaṃ bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ vethetvā⁶ ghaṃseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya⁹ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiseyya¹¹. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹² . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹³ ti.

Ārocaṃyāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayaṃyāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁶ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe¹⁷ vethetvā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya²⁰. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya²¹. Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇, uppa^o ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādiseyyā.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. sādiseyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe || atthi^o ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ °yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādīyati², tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, *but then* yaṃ khattiya° *as before*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always*. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁸. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṇaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ³ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ⁴ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo⁸ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ yaṇ.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam² sajotibhūtam³ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham⁵ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā⁷ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁸ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yam⁹ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya¹⁰. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹¹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹² bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹³.

7. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹⁴ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹⁵ paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yam vā¹⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yam vā.

³ T. mañcā°; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi° till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu° throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddhaṃ² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Yesāṇ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ⁹, tesāṇ¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṇ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇, 'okhāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uphaṃ lohitam mukhato uggañchi², satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³ 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. *adds* la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M₇ hināya va° ⁴ T. *inserts* pi.

⁵ M₆ ahosi, *so also in the next place.* ⁶ *omitted by S.*

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā 'evārūpim khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam lahukaṃ¹² bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padasesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. oto. ¹¹ S. oti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tinagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake² deve vassante uḍake³ uḍakabubbulaṃ khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarāji khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uḍake daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁵ lahuḥkam⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nādi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā⁷ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam⁸ sā⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹³ lahuḥkam¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahuḥkam¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigacchati; M. patiga^o *corr. to* paṭivi^o *by another hand*. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit *only* lahuḥkam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siṅha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M₇ yam.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. 'te ca; T. M₆ *only* 'te. ¹¹ S. 'te ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. *this simile is missing*. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭāhe mamsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahukam⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādam⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
nassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹¹ jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alampateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam chaḷ eva ābādha ahesum: sītam
uṇham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evam dighāyukesu manussesu
evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānam evam
dhammam desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ tam⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciram jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni
jīvati: utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gimhānam, utusa-
tam vassānam. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā.² M. Ph. °ttāya.³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati.⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.⁶ T. vajjham.⁷ T. padam.⁸ omitted by S.⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.¹⁰ omitted by T. S.¹¹ S. gāvi¹⁰¹² T. M₆. M₇ digh¹⁰¹³ T. bhikkhu.¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆. M₇ desessanti.¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹⁶ M. S. add vā.¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim² yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṇ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim² bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatim⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppanānam pi samkhātam¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā¹⁵ pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, katam vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇīni etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippa-tisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °sam.

² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimsam ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth'.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako.

¹³ M₆ ālā°

¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusamv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaram⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārīcattakam⁶
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukam āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,
āsavānam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukam āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam
jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa uddo

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; *omitted by M.* ⁵ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. 'kenānusāni; S. 'kenānusāsāni; T. M₆. M₇ te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ *omitted by M.* ¹⁰ S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. ābhi°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma^o

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānaṃ; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.*

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarapasamathā¹ dhammā¹ uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarapānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbaṃ⁴, yebhuyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarapasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarapānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsaṇaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikarapasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbhaṃ) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirapa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taphātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .¹ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, mutṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇, ārakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

³ M₆ ārako; T. *omits* hoti. ⁴ M₇, ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. taṇhā.

⁷ *omitted by S.*

⁸ M. *adds* Samaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; then M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokinnāṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca³. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokinnāṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārapari-nibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānu-passī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .³ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vayā-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhu-smiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmim . . .⁹ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M., add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . . ¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . . ¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . . ¹ manoviññāṇe . . . ² cakkhusamphasse * . . ¹
 sotasamphasse . . . ¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . . ¹ manosamphasse . . . ² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .
 rūpatanphāya . . . saddatanphāya . . . gandhatanphāya . . .
 rasatanphāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanphāya . . . dhammatanphāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . . ⁵
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . sañkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā *throughout*.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavīsati suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, paṇāśasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamāḍassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhī° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattaniṭṭham; T. M. M. sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M, *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamāṇam⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Paṇṇāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādam. ⁷ M₈ anu. ⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusala¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² paṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puñṇam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhavim vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggaḷam,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettaso¹³ sabbabhūtānam¹⁴, veram tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sathhāram upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacārim¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ °pam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijissayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vācā°; M₈ vācariyabayam (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānam.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhākam;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikam. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. 'okañ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka°.

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ sattham throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ 'rūpāya; T. M₇ 'rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho paṇāyam āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garutāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāraṇaṃ ca, te¹ kālana kālāṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḥati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇḥ³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhatthāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tam⁷ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆, M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivaraṇ.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₆ °nā. ¹¹ M₆ here °rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākaṭhiko¹ atiracchānakaṭhiko, sāmāṇ² vā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, param vā ajjesatī³, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññatī; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattatī.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharatī 'itī rūpaṃ, itī rūpassa samudayo, itī rūpassa atthaṅgamo; itī vedanā . . .⁵ itī saññā . . . itī saṅkhārā . . . itī viññānaṃ, itī viññānaṃ samudayo, itī viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattantī ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hoti piyagarahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkāraṇakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākaṭhito; M₁ anākaṭhiko; M₆ ānanda°

² T. M₇ sāmāññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjesatī.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti³ ottappī ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubhānī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhānī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,
ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no¹⁰
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹²
na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S. ⁷ M. M₈. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaṇā⁴; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M₇ °yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. °yaso.

² Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ°

³ M₆ bhavaṃ°; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ T. jarāmara°

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, tañ ca kho
aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati,
nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya
tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴
uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-
jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-
virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati
jātiyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
nassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁹, idaṃ
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthuj-
janenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkhaṃ¹²:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,

ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. °hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁶ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam¹¹ ayasam¹¹ . . . uppannam sakkāram

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthagā; M₈ atthagā; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhibbhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhibbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhibbhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁷ uppannam ya-
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . .
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
 lābham abhibbhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannam alābham . . .⁹
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam
 sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitab-
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhibbhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannam alābham . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asak-
 kāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpa-
 mittatam abhibbhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti. Evam hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. twice. ² M₈. S. kiṇ.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. twice.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ give it in full; M. has la, Ph. M₈ have pa
after alābham.

⁵ M. twice. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. twice; M₆ omits abhi°

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; omitted by M₆.

¹³ M. M₈ pa.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇiyeṇa. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattim⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānaṃ indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

¹ T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatṭa° *always*; M₈ Dhajoli° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhuvālikāyaṃ, *else Dhuvajā°* ² *omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.*

³ Ph. M₈ °vanno *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .⁴ attasampattiṃ⁵ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisesū antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccam kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattiṃ . . .⁸ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti⁹ ti?' 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idaṃ⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā¹¹ ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhāṇārāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhāṇānaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchanṅehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā^o ² T. desesi.

³ S. *has*: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā^o hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pa. ⁵ *omitted by T.*

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva^o

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₃ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. 'bhānaṃ; M. Ph. M₃ *insert* upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² *omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.*

¹³ M₃. T. M₆ ajā^o; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₃ 'thañña^o

¹⁵ M₃ thaññaṃ. ¹⁶ S. kāyehe; M. Ph. M₃ kājehe.

¹⁷ S. sisakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. ucchanṅehi; M₃ ujjanṅehi; S. ucchanṅehe.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ² mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti? 'Amumhā mahādhañña⁸ rāsīmā⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma⁷ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma⁷ ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ arabbha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ añjalihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ thaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña⁸; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña⁸, and it continues: yade daññassa (sic) dañāma ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ ayam. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha⁹. ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °dipṇa⁹

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi asaddhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathanā⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁸ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁴ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ Ph. T. °dinna° ² Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ *has* abhikhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvatā³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵. Ugganḥātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā⁹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvata. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatthito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. °sañhito; M. M₈ °sañhito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. taṃ kim; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. °tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. °kāya; M₈ °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam aloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimam⁴ disam⁵ alokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁶ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddham ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram¹⁹ ahāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆. M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆. M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavisanti; M₈. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ¹ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhiṇeṇa passena³ sihaseyyaṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṃ accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ⁷ pacchimamaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tat' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti⁸, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saṇṇā . . .⁹ viditā vitakkā¹⁰ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti¹¹.

Kim aññatra¹² bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena¹³ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ¹ viharati Gaggarāya¹⁴ pokkharāṇiyā¹⁴ tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ¹⁵ paṭicarati¹⁶, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti¹⁷, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā°; M₆ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharāṇiyā; T. Gaggara°

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā°; T. aññena a°

¹⁶ M₇ pari°; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath² etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo³ so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭheti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ⁷ sammiñjitaṃ⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'¹¹ 'vāyaṃ¹² samaṇapālāpo¹³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarāṇe¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapālāpo²⁰ yavakāraṇḍavo²⁰, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv' assa sīsaṃ na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'²⁴ 'vāyaṃ²⁵ yavapālāpo²⁵

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh° etaṃ bh° pugg°; M₆ dametth' esaṃ.

² M. °yye; T. °yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kiṃ vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °kar°; M₆ °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M₆ °pannena. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °kar°

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₈ nāṭaṃ. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsaṃ na nibb°

²⁴ M. M₈ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitāṃ sam-
 miñjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitāṃ vilokitāṃ sammiñjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 civaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kar° ² M. °tetvā; Ph. M₈ °detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ maññe.

⁵ Ph. °ti. ⁶ M. Ph. sami° ⁷ M. M₈ °rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. °lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; °Ph. duseti.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. adds pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₃ °hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami° ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo' ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya' ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni dālāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁶ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālīm ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo' ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

¹ M. M₈ 'rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'karō

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panālihatthiko; M₈ 'pānāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānāliya atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yaṃ. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ S. kudhāriō ¹² M. 'teyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhalaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'detvā; M₆ M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ 'detvā; T. M₆ M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānanālīm; M₈ udapānapānālīm; T. M₆ 'panāliyaṃ; M₇ 'pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ samiō

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsāyaṃ¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 saṇhāvāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 samsappī⁷ ca musāvādī taṃ⁸ viditvā yathā kathaṃ?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 kāraṇaḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsaṃ kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇaḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI²⁸.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Veraṇjo

¹ S. °sāya. ² S. °netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. °vācā; T. M₆. M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. °ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanaṃ; M₇ kanaṃ or kaṭaṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. °yetha; Ph. °jeyyātha; M₈ °jjāsa; M₆ °yā ca; T. abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ °vi. ¹¹ S. °mavā.

¹² T. M₇ °buñ.

¹³ S. °vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ °po; M. Ph. °lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. °mitvā. ¹⁸ S. °cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

²² in T. M₆ there is no uddāna at all. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. inserts ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ °mande; S. °pūcimaṇḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me² taṃ³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā' ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa'¹⁰ brāhmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sārā°

² M₈. S. etam *instead of* me taṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na *after* Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ omit ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuḍḍhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ °passa.

¹² M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā² ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyāyena⁷ saṃmā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā throughout. ³ T. M₇ taṃ.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti¹⁰ pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. *adds* jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. ³ M₈ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ *continues*: tapassī samaṇo *and so on*.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. °seyyaṃ; M₆ *adds* na. ¹⁰ M₈ °ttiyaṃ.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhavitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ² paṭhamataram pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo', so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā eko 'va⁹ loke anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho⁸ seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisu-kham paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise°

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpakāṇaṃ. ³ M₈ patā°

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa°; T. apammu°; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammuṭṭhā; M₆ asammuṭṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ³, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiṇāpāya cittam abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno¹¹ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosambhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇. aneja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇. so °ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇. vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇. vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantā-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsu-caritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; 'ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānañja°; T. M₆. M₇ ānejja°

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi°

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁰ Ph. °si.

¹¹ T. omits *this phrase*.

² Ph. M₇ °si.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁹ T. khayā°

«*ayam*¹ *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«*ayam āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.
Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ
vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti³ nāṇaṃ
ahosi. «*Khīṇā*⁴ *jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-*
ṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. *Ayam* kho
me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,
avijjā vihatā⁵ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁶ āloko uppanno
yathātāṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. *Ayam*
kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁷ ahosi kukkuṭacchā-
pakass' eva aṇḍakosambhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁸ Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹.
Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ¹⁰ bho Gotama,
seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva¹¹ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹² sannisinā
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹³,
dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹⁴, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
santi¹⁵.

¹ *M.* omits this phrase. ² *M.* Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ *T.* *M.* *M.* vigatā.

⁵ *T.* *M.* vigato. ⁶ Ph. *T.* *M.* *M.* ⁷ *da*; *M.* nibbidhā.

⁷ *T.* vutto. ⁸ *M.* Ph. add ti.

⁹ *T.* *M.* *M.* pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ *M.* Ph. sandhā^o throughout. ¹² *T.* bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinñā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ⁴ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁵ Nātaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Niganthaṃ⁷ Nātaputtam⁶ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisankhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinñā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinñā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°.

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ *yya*. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° *and* Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °ganthaṃ; Ph. °gandhaṃ.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ² Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo³ hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvaṇṇaṃ vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kim hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ' ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yaṇā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me⁹ taṃ⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi¹⁰; T. M₆ add taṃ. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthē, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhamsu: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaroni na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayham tñānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃvādo samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kīriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kīriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kīriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ kīriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kīriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kīriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and jī°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahinā ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahinā ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

¹ M. *pahinnā throughout.*

² M. Ph. *°bhāvaṃ k° throughout.* ³ S. *appa° always.*

⁴ M. M₇ *continue: ayaṃ kho and so on.*

⁵ M. *assāsako; Ph. assasettho.*

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁴ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante abhiikkantaṃ⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālim⁹ paṭākam¹⁰ parihareyyum: Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattaṃ kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ taṃ¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa || upāsakaṃ. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca°. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °li; T. °liyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ pāṭikam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. °ndhānam; M₆ °nthānam.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etaṃ.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ⁹ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-thaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkham-me¹⁰ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹ vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹² udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹³ buddhānaṃ sāmuk-kāmsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁴: dukkhaṃ sam-udayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁵ vatthaṃ¹⁵ apagatakālakam¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva rajanaṃ¹⁸ paṭiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva Sihassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhup udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-man'²¹ ti.

10. Atha kho Siho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₃. ² M. Ph. M₃ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₃ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₃ 'pubba'. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vinī°; M₃ niva°

¹³ M₃ ca sā. ¹⁴ M. 'ti; M₃ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. oḷakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañjo°

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga°. ²⁰ T. Siha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₃. ²³ omitted by M.

svātānāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥbhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi⁴ 'kalo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya⁹ rathiyaṃ¹⁰ singhātakena¹¹ singhātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa katam¹⁵ maṃsam¹⁵ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhātakam bāhā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānam¹⁹ uddissa katam¹⁵ maṃsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. vādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆ M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M₆ M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆ M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alam² ayyo³, dīgharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jivitaheṭu pi sañcicca paṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhaddo¹² assajāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājābhoggo¹⁴, raṇṇo aṅgan tveva¹⁵ saṃkhaṃ¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo bhaddo assajāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyaṃ aṇṇe pi bhaddā assajāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho paṇ' assa bhojanaṃ denti allaṃ vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccaṃ yeva¹⁰ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₃ continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. paṇ' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jiranti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₃.

⁸ Ph. M₃. M₆. S. ōnti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₃ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ S. tam Bh°

¹² Ph. M₃ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ saṅkhyam; S. saṃkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ sukkham ¹⁸ M₃ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāṭṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadaṃsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkhaṃ¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sāṭṭheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. *insert* ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. ⁵ T. kuṭṭh° ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ *is spoiled here*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ S. kamaññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvatā.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jivitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ *adds* vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitaṃsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁶ M. *here* saṅkhaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₈ *has* jekucchinā (*sic*).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jīmheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesamassa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, ‘kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi’ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āraddhaviṛiyo viharati ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsa-lohitam, yaṃ taṃ purisaṭhāmena purisaṅgiriyaṇa purisa-parakkamaṇa pattabbam⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpunitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaṇūke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadose aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisaṭhaṇūke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadose, taṃ supātha sādhuṇaṃ¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇūkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇūko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭho ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n’etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodam¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānam¹⁴.

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆. M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆. M₇ laṃkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ daṇḍam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. °laṭṭhihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈. M₇ °dānam; M. °tṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde samharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde samharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷaṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbēṭheti'¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamsitvā; M₇ vidimsitvā. ² M₈ °kammam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbēṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī³ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhañjati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe-n'aññam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₈ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₈ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₈ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₈ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. satthim; Ph. sapatti; M₈ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₈ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₈ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₈ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhanam⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tunhībhaṇena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayaṭṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M₈ patodaṃ latṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānam; M. 'ṭhānam.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamsitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continues: ti tunhībhaṇena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. viheṭheti; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva⁵ idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyavattitvā⁵ evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamaṃhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaṇkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataraṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya^o ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa^o ca pāde saṃh^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh^o ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti⁵ sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve⁶ na byādhati⁷ patvā⁸ parisam uggahavādinam⁹
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca¹⁰ cchādeti¹¹ sāsanaṃ
asaṇḍiṭṭhaṇ¹² ca¹³ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁴ ca kuppatti¹⁵:
sa¹⁶ ve¹⁷ tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave akārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹⁸ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁹ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhapatiṃ; M₇ byādhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. ruṇṇena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave, ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nāleru-pucimaṇḍamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh° itthi pu° b°, rasena bh° i° pu° b° ² T. M₆. M₇ °hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇṇena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. °pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nālerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Aṭṭha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matāṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matāṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṃkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °khyam.

³ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°; M₆ puttā; M₇ pūnattaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va; M₇. S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. veḷ° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ si°; M₆ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °laṃ. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallaṃ.

²² M₈ continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā¹ timitiṃgālā² timiramiṃgālā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yaṃ pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitiṃgālā⁷ timiramiṃgālā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitiṃgālo; M₈ timiratiṃgālā; M₇ timitiṃgālā *both times*; T. timitiṃgālā; M₆ timiṃgālāni.

³ M. Ph. °piṃgālo; M₈ M₆ °lā; T. M₇ timitiṃgālā *both times*. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ °lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṃgālā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicckhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatanen' eva aññāpaṭivedho². Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasicckhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatanen' eva aññāpaṭivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo⁵ velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, tam⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jivitaheṭu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam, tam mama sāvakā¹¹ jivitaheṭu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva¹⁴ tīraṃ vāheti¹⁵ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā¹⁸ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₈ Mahānāma. ² T. 'dhā. ³ M₈ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'hetum.

⁹ M₈ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yaṃ mama; M₆. M₇ yaṃ mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. 'kānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₈ Mahā

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈. S. kasambuka^o ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sanni^o

¹⁸ M₈ Mahābhadda.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnō², atha kho so ārakā³ 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ⁷ gacchanti: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₃ sannī° ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₃ Mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pattā. ⁷ M. M₃. S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₃. S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₃. S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃. S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₃. S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₃ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₃ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttirasō. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo eka-raso vimuttirasō: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷam⁸ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko⁹ masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹³ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₃ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₃ add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. veḷ° ⁷ Ph. M₃. M₆ sī°; M₇ sīlo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₃. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₃ °tthānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitiṅgalo; M₃ timiratiṅgalo; M₆ timiṅgalā.

raṁiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evaṁ eva kho Pahārāda³
 ayaṁ dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime
 bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
 sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
 anāgāmi⁵ anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṁ pi Pahārāda³ ayaṁ dhamma-
 vinayo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-
 panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi⁶
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi⁷ anāgā-
 miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
 panno: ayaṁ⁸ Pahārāda³ imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
 smiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
 riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yaṁ viharati Pabbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
 vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
 rattiyaṁ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṁ ekamsaṁ
 uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
 paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā
 tuṇhī ahoṣi.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °piṅgalo; T. M₃ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgila.

² M. Ph. M₃ vasanti. ³ M₃ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₃ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'kiṃ⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅgaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasama-cāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujataṃ⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnaṃ; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₃ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₃ uddhate. ³ T. nandī°

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₃ uddhato; M₅ uddhassa.

⁵ M₃ °no. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₃ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikāṃ datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁵ nāma⁵ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānāhaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāhaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ °kaṃ. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M₈ udissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmhi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse^o

¹⁰ M. inserts uposathaṃ karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi^o

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā^o

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timira-
miṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā
pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahā-
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā
abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde
abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye
aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno¹⁰
anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,
evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub-
basikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'
eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma-
vinaye anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā
na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti
. . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-
tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹
timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsam-
udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆
omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā
(M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaḷuṅkena¹¹ malāni ca
Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayaṃ bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆.
M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana² vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam³ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham⁴ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suṇāhi⁶ sādhuṇaṃ manasikaro⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁹. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam dūrato¹⁰ va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittam pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham¹¹ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññasi kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °na.

² M₃ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃.

⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ suṇohi.

⁷ T. °karotha.

⁸ T. M₇ °ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts taṃ bhikkhum.

¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² Ph. M₃ yo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ °si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhū udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchati, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ¹² ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁵. Komāriṃ¹⁶ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-taṃ¹⁷. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata°

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jeni. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aññattam.

8. Saṃvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho pañāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho pañāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatiṃ¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākkhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; S. cāhaṃ.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₃ utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha² acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ suṇāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikaroḥi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁵ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho¹ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ⁸ saṃkilesam nekkhamme⁹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam¹⁰ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ tam suṇohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṇi; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññaṇi ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim¹⁸. Komārim¹⁹ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

8. Saṃvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippato, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nābhijānāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṭi²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put these words after as° saddh°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavi°; M₆ paṭivi°

¹² Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnaṭi.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena³ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. 'tā. ² T. acch°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggālace°; M₆. M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Kata-mehi¹ sattahi²?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vtvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃphasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhū bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe || sī°

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenaṃham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatthehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe ॥ sila°; T. omits Āl°

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaṃ³ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo' ti⁶, taṃ⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvījjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atitamaaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyam; M₈ 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. vācena *throughout*; M₈ veyyavaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyavaccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. eti.

⁸ M₈. S. daḷe. ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ aṭṭhahi²?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusumim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa 11 hi^o; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī¹⁶ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₃ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. *dassanāya* kāmo. ⁴ T. *bhikkhū*.

⁵ S. *saddhammassa*° *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ *dhāraṇa*° *always*. ⁷ M₃ °*ne*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. *sutānaṃ*.

⁹ Ph. °*kkhito*; M₃ °*kkham*; M₆ °*kkhato*.

¹⁰ *omitted* by Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

¹² Ph. *saddhāya* sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₃ °*ne*. ¹⁵ M₃ *dhātānaṃ*; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °*kkhitā*; M₃ °*kkham*.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata² kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvaka-bavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata⁴ nu' kho⁵ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvata⁶ kho Jīvaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata⁶ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata⁸ kho Jīvaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata¹³ kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata¹³ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁹ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettavatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Roṇṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ ajhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₈ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇa me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipāda bhāvita honti subhāvita . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita honti subhāvita . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃ pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇa me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇa me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khanakicco⁷ loko, khanakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu-tavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca paraṃ bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodha-gāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca puggalo tiracchānayanim⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo pittivisayaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparitadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yitṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. °niko.

⁶ T. °gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. °yoniyam.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ S. °taro; T. M₆. M₇ °tarasmim. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā°

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhūso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. paral° ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā°

²⁰ T. pari°; M. apaṭi° l. na paṭi° ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussā-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹
parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajalo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa
attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.

Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.

Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhībhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alaṃ vāyमितुṃ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₃. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₃. S. ca; M. Ph. M₃. S. add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₃. S.

⁷ M₃ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₃. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₃ manussasalābhaṃ.

¹¹ M₃ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₃ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh° nādhī° ¹³ M₃ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₃ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₃ samukhā°

Katham vijaññā¹ saddhammam² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaṇātita hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ nam⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāñjo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaraṇasaṃsāram ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme supavedite
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇam paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyam anuttaram.
 Ye maggam paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam¹⁸
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasārānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi ‘appicchassā-
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. ojjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro° ⁹ M₆ °tim; S. °mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ °jā; M. Ph. °ñijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciraṃ; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu° ¹² M. Ph. S. °tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. °nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ °dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā°

¹⁷ T. °vidhum; M. °vibham; Ph. °bhimaṃ; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. °te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ °parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Susu° throughout.

²⁵ T. °vamsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhi-
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesa-
kaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁷ atṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vivicc' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yaṃ tam (M₈ yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ samasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁸, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹² catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati santutṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh° and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh° throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi° always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civaraṇam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca at̥ṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi² akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālīnam³ odano⁴ vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ at̥ṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāram ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitag-gaḷam⁷ pihitavātapānam, evam eva te⁸ rukkhamaḷasenāsa-nam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ at̥ṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭa-likatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharāno¹⁴ sa-uttaraccha-do ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasa-yanāsanam¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya°; M₇ bhojanānam. ⁶ M. Ph. uli°.

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhamūle se° ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °ko. ¹² Ph. °ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ °migapaccattharāno.

¹⁵ M. °santāraka°; Ph. M₈ °santārako (M₈ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₈ °no) senāsanam; T. M₇ °santharako sayanānam; M₆ °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam³ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Attha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi⁸, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviṛiyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjānam. ⁴ M. opakko

⁵ M. M₈ sami^o; Ph. sami^o corr. from sammi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁷ M₆ atth' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapaṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittena vivekaṇeṇa vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭṭhena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁴ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆. M₇, add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviyā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāhaṃ parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² M. M₆ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'tthajjhā ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalaṅ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸

Etam hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porānaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi¹³' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśīdati,

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo. ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °tam; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. ¹² M. °pānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhi-
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvippahāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādittikaṃ honti
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchakammantā micchā-ājivā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsātino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikaṃ na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhi-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahassādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₈ anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phāṭiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatinō sammāsamaḍḍhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhañṇassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasīlesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapañṇe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kamasampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam nātvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M₆ 'yyā ti; M₇ 'yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. 'otā.

³ S. samā^o; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp^o

⁴ M₈ aṇṇassa; S. dhañṇāya. ⁵ M. 'olla; Ph. 'ollā.

⁶ T. 'lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnāṃ; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. 'kha; M₈ 'kham.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇, 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ 'pañṇā; M₇ 'pañṇa. ¹¹ M₈ 'tam.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'odā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆, M₇, ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yam deti
tam paccāsim sati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan⁹' ti.
So tam cittam dahati¹⁰ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam
bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hine 'dhiṃuttam¹¹ uttarim¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saḥavyatam upapajjati⁹. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,
no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti
tam paccāsim sati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muṇcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā°

⁵ S. °vasatham pa° *always*.

⁶ M. Ph. °sisati; M₈ °sissati *and* °sisati *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S. pada°

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹² M. Ph. M₈ °ri *throughout*; M₆ °ri *and* °rim.

¹³ M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhatā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ² devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ⁵ uttariṃ abhāvitā⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ⁸ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe⁹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹² sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ¹³ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyyaṃ³ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ¹⁴ uttariṃ abhāvitā¹⁵ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. oṭā. ² M₃ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₃. S. suddh° ⁸ M₃ *inserts* (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. oṭassavatti; M₃ oṭassavati. ¹² M₃ oṭā.

¹³ M₃ oṭassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₃ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₃ bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

diḡhāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatahaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati² taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hiṇe 'dhimuttaṃ³ uttarim abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁵. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁶. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapīdhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriyaṇavattūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ⁹, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussadobhaggaṃ¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ nābhisambhoti. So¹² kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussasobhaggaṃ¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṇavattumaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ *omits* no sa°

⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriya°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthumaṃ *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*. ¹² *omitted by T.*

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggaṃ.

kiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tñānehi adhiṅgaṇhanti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukheṇa, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena³, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ⁴ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tñānehi adhiṅgaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tñānehi adhiṅgaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭhaṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *adds* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upa-pajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁸, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlama-yam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmita-vasavattī deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi puññakiriya-vatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₈ ^otussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₆ Sunimmito; M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya² deti, abhiñhaṃ deti, dadaṃ³ cittaṃ pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisadānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ⁵
abhiñhaṃ dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajiṭvā āmiṣaṃ bahum.
Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,
evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya

¹ M₈ suci.

² M. Ph. M₈ °yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₈.

⁴ Ph. passaṃdeti. ⁵ M₈ pāna°; T. paṇita°

⁶ M. dānaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. °yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tūnaṃ always.

¹² M₈ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ mātaṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³ niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴ rañño hito devahito nātināṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatitṭhito vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₃ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riye; M₃ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₃ vesale *for* ca pe⁹; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha pe⁹; M₆ dhammi pe⁹ *instead of* dhamme ca pe⁹

⁵ T. samitaṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || saṃghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appaṭikuttāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ¹ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ¹ datvā¹ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbaṃ na saṃkiyati⁴ na saṃkiyissati³ appaṭikuttānaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍiko⁵ sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānaṃ⁸ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ¹ vamsaññaṃ¹ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbaṃ na saṃkiyati⁴ na¹ saṃkiyissati¹ appaṭikuttānaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ °kissanti.

³ M. M₈ asaṃk° for na saṃ° ⁴ Ph. M₈ °kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave attha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₈ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikātā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmeraya-pānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'⁵ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyaṃ
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₆ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte pañāsakassa pañcamavaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhadd°

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M₈ °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi¹¹ saccasandhā¹² tṭhetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °pino.

² M. M₃. S. p'āṅ°; T. M₇ āṅ° ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₃ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₃ °kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₃ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'āṅ°; M₃ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₃ °santhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₃ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₃ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi āṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena āṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi āṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena āṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi āṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena āṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi āṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena āṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹³ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi āṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₈ °sattho. ² M₈ tena. ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₈ °vātaḥ.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ T. M₇ āṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₈ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M₈ pa) || vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ āṅg° ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpauno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahatāṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahatāṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ āṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yāthā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kiva¹ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsiṇaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalaṃ nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakaṃ⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakaṃ¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyaṇaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₃ naggh°

⁸ M. M₃ °nussakaṃ.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. dibbaṃ s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₃ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₃ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

nam āyupamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tavatimsānam devānam saṃvayatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyupamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānam⁵ devānam saṃvayatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam⁵ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyupamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānam devānam saṃvayatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁵ me⁵ tam⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyupamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. 'nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tussitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° *throughout*. ⁶ M₈ 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam² rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni³ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyupparamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
mālam na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.
Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
obhāsayaṃ¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvata
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ² M₃ manussa°

³ M₃ mānussa° ⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₃ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₃. T. M₆ ca dinnaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₃. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu°; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₃ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampi¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim
 imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ddayāni; M₈ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe || anindita seṭṭham upenti ṭhānan ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₈. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe² . . . 'Yāva-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā⁴ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁵.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kīva⁶ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁷ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁸ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojanaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁹ kalam nāgghati¹⁰ soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe¹ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁴ T. M, add pi; M, omits aṭṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kim va; Ph. kiva at the first place, else kim va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M, °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-mānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne. ⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantaḡuṇā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi velūriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakosassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojje uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

¹ M. M₈ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

⁷ S. 'nī pajā 'nussā. ⁸ M₆ cettayyum.

⁹ M₈ Bocch^o *throughout*; M₆ Bojjaṅg^o *and* Bojj^o

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-dāḍḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihita-dāḍḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājānapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. p' aṅ°.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₃ °santharake always.

⁶ M. S. p' aṅ° 7 T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ kim va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta° 10 Ph. M₃. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetīyānaṃ.

nam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppmāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . atṭha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppmāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by M.*

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggho; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ hane; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālaṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ velūriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aṭṭhaṅgikam¹⁰ pi kañcanam¹¹
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭṭakan¹² ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va¹³ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tñānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅ-
 kamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₃ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānuo; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₃ °likkhe. ⁸ M₃ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₃ sātakan.

¹² M₃. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vaṇṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vaṇṇam thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va³ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittam aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā⁶ nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pitā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohitakā¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikam¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāliṭṭassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaniyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddam. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahosi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesum; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohitā.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va gō

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ °iyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ °talissa; T. °likassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ °gatassa; T. °nnāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaṇiyo³ ca maḍaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyaṭi' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattēma' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'okāra° ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddaṃ. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ āhesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aṇṇāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālaṃkāra'¹. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikaṃ⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evaṃ eva. tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āhaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tath' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇaṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇaṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātuḡāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭiṣṣāvini manāpacārini piyavādinī. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kamantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaṇiyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'ra.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilānākānañ⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ samvibhagaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhadduñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₃ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₃. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. °gī.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₃ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₃ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₃ °parijana throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₃ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitara bhattuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁵ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini⁶ manāpacārini piyavādinī . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹ bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹¹ manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. *adds* ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² *omitted by* T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gi.

⁸ M. °kāmadam.

⁹ M₃ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆. °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaraṃ bhaddaṃ denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini⁶. Ye te bhadda garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te saṅkaroti garukaroti mānenti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhadda abbhantārā kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhadda abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'peṇṇā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhadda āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaṇṇaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā saṃpādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu^o; M₈ Samsu^o

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *adds* nisīdi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₈ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇi vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihita-kammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammanā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nisīdi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena⁴ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jīvitaheṭṭu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈ S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vīgataṃalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatāpānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiya⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁶ āraddho hoti ti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīm āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinim.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gi.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe *after* Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. *has the masculine throughout*.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₃. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. *inserts* kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ⁶, taṃ jīvitaheṭṭu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhamme hi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āradhho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āradhho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. oṛā.

⁴ S. oṇā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆. M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassā⁴ loka⁴ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammatṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Pañnāsakaṃ samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa° ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. °mi. ¹¹ M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ¹³ M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sakiyaṇi⁵ saddhim yena

¹ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sakiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamānam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₃ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Bhagavā; M₃ omits it.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ¹, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakāra⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹² ovādūpasankamanaṇ¹²

¹ T. °jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆. M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. °tā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsittabbā (Ph. °sisittabbā).

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa°; M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikkamaniyo. Vassaṃ vut-thāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāre-tabbam⁵ dīṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikka-maniyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-saṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikka-maniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhik-khuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsita⁹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo¹⁰ bhikkhuni-
naṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhik-khūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va⁷ te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassa-satūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhik-khuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ⁴ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anattikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. 'niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'setabbo; M₆ omits pari°

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ 'vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovādo.

anovaṭo¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnisu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaṇiyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsaṃ nahāto⁴ uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaṇiye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaṇiyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. °ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ °hitvā. ⁹ T. patitṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ taṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuṭṭhi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma roga-jāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālīkhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīthikā³ nāma roga-jāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratthitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālim⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa⁷ pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. °ti; M₆ °ti and ti. ² T. °tanti.

³ M. mañja°; S. mañje° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālim; S. pālim. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppaṭtitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °to.

¹⁰ T. °vyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visa°

hoti bhikkhunisaṅgham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etam² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam⁵ aham⁵ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā saṃvattanti no santutthiyā, saṅganikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā saṃvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ghassa.

² M₈ pana tam.

³ M₆. M₇. °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₈.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṁvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānaṁ nigamo. Atha² kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasaṇaṁ⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṁ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanaṁ dhārayāma jātarūparajataṁ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṁ tathā dhammaṁ desetu, ye amhākaṁ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāya-sukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁸ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṁ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaṇṇa-tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṁ kātum alaṁ saṁvidhātum¹². Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₈ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma°

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °taṁ. ¹⁰ T. °nīje.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹² na¹² atihinaṃ¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ¹³ paggaheṭvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹⁷ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹¹ na¹² atihinaṃ¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₃ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ samma°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. uṇṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati¹ ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādati⁵ ti. Sace paṇāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati⁸ ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihīnaṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati¹ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahāto taḷākassa pariḥāni¹⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ ayaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetṭhā°; M₈ anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama°; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco°; S. nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T. sammajivikaṃ; M₇ sammajivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₇ put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannaṇaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññasampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha° ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ⁴ kappeti jivikaṃ⁵ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāmā, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajj° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyaḍhigatā bāhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ¹² jivikam² kappeti

¹ M₃ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₃ °tam.

³ M. Ph. M₃ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₃ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁷ jīvikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihīnam² 'evam me āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jīvikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jīvikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivita¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya¹⁸; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*.

² M. S. nāti°

³ *omitted by* M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ uṇṇa°

⁷ M₈. S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °tam.

⁹ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M₈ °khāritañ; T. M₇ °khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikañ; M₈ aṭṭhamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ *insert* tam vā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajivitaṃ; M₆. M₇ °jivita.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jivikaṃ⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full.

² M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °taṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. °rāgandhāyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. °bandho; M₈ °dhammo; T. °vinividdho; M₇ °vinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca² kāmarāgarattāyaṃ³ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁴ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanān ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gaṇḍo² sallañ² ca² saṅgo ca² paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayaṃ⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹². So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānaṃ avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taram puññaakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'bandho; M₇ 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āraddhaviriyo viharati thāmaṃ dāḷha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, arañṇako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayaḃheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayaḃheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi°

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *add* anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, *then* pe " sacchi°

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M₆ *after* °kkamo *continues*: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (*for* enaṃ) aparena samayena *as in the* Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. *Then after* [apara]nāgato M₆ *has* bhikkhu alaṃ attano *and so on, as below* No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār°; M. M₈ arañṇiko; Ph. ārañṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇīyā⁸ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsilasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puñña-pekhaṇapāṇinaṃ¹²

karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam ma-happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ M. Ph. M₃ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₃. T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M₆. M₇, pāh° hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇, pe; M₇, omits also pā°

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₃ la; T. M₆. M₇, give it in full.

¹⁰ M₃ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₃. S. °pekkhāna°

¹³ M. Ph. M₃. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale t̥hitā:
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ
karotaṃ⁵ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha⁶ dinnāṃ ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattālim¹⁵ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti. ⁶ T. saṃghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-adhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotamī^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito duti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ S. °i always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhi socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₃ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. *have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

³ *omitted by M₆*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃. S. *pamādam throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by M₇*. ⁶ Ph. M₃ °bho.

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ¹² paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁴ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇ ca alaṃ.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alaṃ; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, no ca⁶ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālaṃ. ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti. Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyaṃ⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assaṃ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ ṭhitam bhavissati susaṇṭhitam, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitam⁵ hoti susaṇṭhitam, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ mam c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ ajā° ⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ. ⁹ M. S. °ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. cittaṃ eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupāssi viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi^o; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā^o always.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇, viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

‘khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhim santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. ‘dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. ‘sañ ñeva; M₃ ‘saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M₇, add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idam nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁵' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tath' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ» ti, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāmaṃ assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave apareṇa samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santitṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kivaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ¹² adhidevañānadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anutaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹³ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ¹² adhidevañānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ °vattam; Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam; T. M₇ °vaddham; M₆ °vaṭṭam, then °vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsim². Nāpañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyam⁴ abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

² Ph. M₈ °si.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

Āguttara, part IV.

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °kkhā *throughout*.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samāṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.

3. Abhiñānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasankamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubba, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamanāñ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

⁴ Ph. omittā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .¹ gaḥapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisaparisaṃ . . . Māraparisaṃ² . . . Brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tātra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ c'eva sallapitapubbaṇ ca sā-kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhā-samānaṇ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antāra-dhāyāmi, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālī⁸ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhi-kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisidanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₃. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₃ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₃ 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'h; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'lim. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₃ paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaṇiyam Sārandacetiyam², ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakki paṭivijjhitum, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam⁵, ramaṇiyam Sārandacetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā⁷ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₃ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₃ Sānandara°; M, Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. ⁴ *omitted by M₃*.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M₃ Pattabba°; T. M, Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₃. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññas⁴ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante⁵ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayoga-kkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭi-pannā sāmīcipaṭi-pannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyai kaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁶ paññāpessant-paṭṭhapessanti⁷ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁸, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā⁹ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti¹⁰ ti. Eta-rahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradaṃ pattayoga-kkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭi-pannā sāmīcipaṭi-pannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññā-penti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, up-pannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ nigga-hetvā¹¹ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhik-khuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .¹² yāva¹³ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₃ dese°

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar° throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ⁷ ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na cirañ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji⁸. Ossatṭhe⁹ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese°

³ M₃ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₃ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₃ usajji.

⁷ M₃. M, osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₃ add ca.

⁸ T. M₃ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₃ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₃ udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasankhāram avassaji¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsa-nako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salo-mahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhū-micālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi uduke patiṭṭhitā, uda-kam vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-micālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhaviṣaṇṇā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saṇṇā: so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti⁸ samkampeti⁹ sampaka-kampeti¹⁰. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paṇṇā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusankhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₃.

⁵ M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M₃ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha
Vimokkho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammaṃ deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸ ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ²⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .²¹ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ

¹ S. bhayā; M₃ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₃; S. 'bhūtā.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpālī.

⁵ S. 'lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsāṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₃. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃.

¹¹ omitted by M₃. T. ¹² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₃ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M₃ 'sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₆ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacaro³ ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseṇṇam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti sīlavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ āṅgaṃ paripūre-tabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca pari-sāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyam; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giṇṇakā-vasatthe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phuss°; T. M₆, M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₈, M₇, S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M, °yam. ¹² T. M, passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M, Ph. °nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇ °yam. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆, S. Nād°; T. M, Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhīṇja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhadasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhaddo ² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram upaḍḍhapinḍapātāṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvāṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahū vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || evaṃ. ³ T. passi° and assi°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapīṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyaṃ² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M, bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Giṇḍakā-vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papa-teyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussohiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāto; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nādo ² Ph. Bhinja

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍasseyya; M₆. M₇. ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhilitvā.

⁸ M. °hinna *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pti-pāmojjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbāṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāni ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite.² T. ḍaseyya.³ T. M₆. M₇ assa.⁴ T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmojjena vihātabbham ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, āraḁkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḁḁhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, āraḁkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuttṭhānena jivikaṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa. ⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °taṃ throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ṇijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannā-gato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyānamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpanaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpanaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpanaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpanaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ¹² ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihinaṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onataṃ¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti. ² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh° ¹¹ T. sampadam.

¹² T. M₆ ay° throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti° throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayam.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. on°

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samaṃ jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ unṇ^o; M₆ ūna^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇ ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetthamārikañ; M. ajetthamaranaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶:
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, utṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. utṭhāta (or °na); M₆. M₇. °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °li; Ph. M₈ °li always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so utṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevicca² cuto³ ca⁴ saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati⁴. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati⁴ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁵ madicca⁶ pamādicca⁷ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca⁸ paridevicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M_s. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M_s.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M_s.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so utth^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M_s. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M_s. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M_s. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca² soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttāhāti ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttāhato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādī⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ uttāhāti na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ uttāhāti na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhāti na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhāti

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madi²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe⁴ . . . Chah⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vā-
cāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcah⁷ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhi ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;
M₆ pe || sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹⁸ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₃ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₃. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

⁵ M₃ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M₃ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₃. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₃ no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₃ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₃ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₃ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₃ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₃.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₃.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₃ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārata, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M.₈ nō alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M.₆, M.₇ pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M.₈ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M.₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.₈.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁷' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁸' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁹' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇī-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M, °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi² ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsacitam⁶ maññe, handāham nipajjāmi⁷ ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi¹⁰ ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi¹³ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. add na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °tikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M₈.

⁷ M. S. add viriyam āro; T. omits so nippo

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₆ adds ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. add na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹² S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavattḥūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana¹ me² karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ ārabbhavattḥum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa⁵ evaṃ⁵ hoti⁵ 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim'⁶, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto⁷ nāsakkhiṃ⁸ buddhānaṃ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavattḥum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'³ eva¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . .¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavattḥum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim'¹⁵, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavattḥum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₃ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₃. S. paṭik° always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₃. ⁶ Ph. M₃ °si. ⁷ M₃ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °kkhi; M₃ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh°

¹² omitted by M. M₃. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. S.

¹⁴ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₃ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₃ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānam⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maraṇasati² dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānam kusitam⁶ ārabbhavatthunī ti.

LXXXI.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
 nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya-
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₈. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. S. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as tillo Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca-
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M₈ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papatikhā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāññe satisampajāññasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsita . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsita ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammam suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammam¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammam³ dhāreti . . . Sutvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammam¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānam¹⁴ dhammānam attham upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham¹³ upaparikkhati, no ca³ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'ūpa°; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₃ °tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ M₃ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasāṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kim-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² suṇātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahī; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °taṃ; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhāṇaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M₈ only taṃ.

ādhipeyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipeyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁴, itthim hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosam⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati, na itthim hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈. M₇ aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇ aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam² samaṇena pattaḍḍham³ brāhmaṇena vusimātā
yam vedagunā pattaḍḍham⁴ bhisakkena anuttaram
yam nimmalena pattaḍḍham⁵ vimalena sucimātā⁶
yam nāṇinā⁷ pattaḍḍham⁸ vimuttana anuttaram,
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramam⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikam cara-
māno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅ-
galaṃ¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.
Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgala-
vanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā
'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabba-
jito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimātā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevattā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹⁵ akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam¹⁸ akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā²⁰ 'va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₃ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ bahutam *always*. ⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ M₃ mostly Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₃. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₃ insert so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₃ nekkhama° or nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (sic); M₆ yassāyam; M₇ yassāya; M₃ omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhi. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₃. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna' ti. Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu¹⁴ akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu¹⁴ akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv° ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

⁵ M₆ nāhaṃ, then Māgita(!); S. mā tvaṃ.

⁶ S. °ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ; M₈ omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhī.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ °yyaṃ. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgama samāgama saṅganikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ angulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkiṇṇante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ angulipatodakehi¹⁰ saṅjagghanti saṃkiṇṇanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati¹⁸ sama-
puddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. 'kena; T. 'kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha paṇāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ 'ri; T. 'raṃ; S. 're.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upaṭṭhahissati; Ph. M₈ paṭṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhava; S. gamo

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakaṃ² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakaṃ⁷ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakaṃ¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₃. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₃. S. °sañña; M₇ ār^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₃. S.

⁸ omitted by M₃; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ār^o; omitted by M₃. S.

¹² omitted by M₃; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₃ yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₃. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattam ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ⁷ pavedeyyum. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinaṃ⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihinaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihinaṃ⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyum¹⁴.

¹ M. M₃ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv°

² M. M₃. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ aṭṭhahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā°; T. M₆. M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. ajja° ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₃. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. oyyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati¹, na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi gihihi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭissavaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati¹², na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₃ insert na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

³ M₃. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₃. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihiṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₃ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₃ paccuppeti.

¹² M₃ inserts na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipatiṣṣavaṃ saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākkammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁵, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekattāhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākkammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā imeṣu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam

Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. pattā°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Mānujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵ Kāpā⁴ Kāpāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migāramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmaṇatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāpamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°); M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū° ¹¹ T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pitavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcañcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M₈.

³ S. *adds* °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* °nidassanāni; S. *also* °nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāṭṭh°; M. sādḥ° ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ aṭṭhani°

⁴ M. niṭṭhitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava saṃ-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jātakāto
 patṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese. — M₈ *adds*: Idaṃ me puñ-
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā'⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā⁶ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam nēva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇṇāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. °mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāhparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁴, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁶ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi bhavissati akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṇiyo viha-

¹ S. *anu° throughout*. ² T. *°rūpāya*.

³ *omitted by T.* ⁴ T. *M₆ M₇ °khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyam*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁷ T. *M₆ °khā*.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa⁷ taṃ akusalam hoti. Hirin ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññañ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ °ri. ² M. S. °ssati; Ph. M₇ āṇā°

³ Ph. °saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

⁶ T. nissāya° always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ evāssa; M₆ M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti² suppahīnaṃ³, yaṃsa⁴ ariyāya⁵ paññāya⁶ disvā⁷ pahīnaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekaṃ² paṭisevati², saṃkhāy'ekaṃ adhiyāseti, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tiraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tire jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yaṃsa; M. yaṃ; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M₉ (Com.) yaṃ assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. hihātabbā. ¹⁰ T. °vajjati.

¹¹ T. °kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M₇ °lāya and °lāya; M₆ Kimcikalā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamtivā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṭhikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, addasam⁶ kho aham⁷ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāya⁹ ti; sace⁹ maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹⁰ ti¹⁰. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹⁴ ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāyā; M, 'nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. 'si.

⁵ M. S. 'mim. ⁶ T. M₆. M, 'sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gaccho

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. 'hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. 'ri throughout; M, 'rim and 'ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā³ samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸: kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitakkena⁹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhata.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamhi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tñhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kāma-vitakkena vyāpāda-vitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti⁶, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
mattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁷
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi
hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya⁸, kusalānaṃ⁹
dhammānaṃ¹⁰ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhapaṇakkamo
anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamaṃ dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṇ-
kham¹¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹² viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M., °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M., M., continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M., M., continue: evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M., M., °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṇiyo viharissati . . . pe² . . . anikkhittadhuro³ kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāya pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayaṃāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full* (T. ubhaya°).

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °ssati; Ph. āṇā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the first phrase.* ⁸ T. M₇ Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane¹ nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ² etad³ avoca³ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassā' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁵ sārājjamānarūpo⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayaṃ⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ sārājjamānarūpaṃ¹² veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹³, etaṃ¹⁴ kho Nandaka¹⁵ tumhakaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya¹⁶ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ¹⁸ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi¹⁹ vā²⁰ kathā²¹ ariyo vā²² tuṇhibhāvo²³. Saddho ca²⁴ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁴ silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro²⁵ hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Ānandaṃkatam; M₇ Ānandakatam.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārājjāyamāna°; M₇ °māna°; M₆ sajjāyamāna°; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M₇ mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakam.

¹² T. sārājjāyamāna°; M₆ M₇ sārājjāyamāna°

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M₇ Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā°

¹⁸ T. mayaṃ. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

²¹ Ph. T. M₇ kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa¹; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro² hoti, tena taṃ āṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmakko; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ āṅgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁸ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhi⁹ ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁷ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti¹ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsana. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va'¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kāle; M₇ omits kā° dh°

⁴ T. 'sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā° ⁷ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhiraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha³ passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekkhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa¹⁸ adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiya¹⁹ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārī; M₆ brahmacārī; M₇ 'va brahmacārī.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe || parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṃkaraṇiyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃsā kālana dhammasavane kālana dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālana dhammasavane kālana dhammasākacchāyā ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaññabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasamkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavaññā anavaññasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevītā sevītāsamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyāssa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodiṭṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavaññā anavaññasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevītā sevītā-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala°

³ M. Ph. S. akusala°

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya.

⁷ T. diṭṭho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh° anavaññā °samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad⁵ aggamaṃ⁵ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammādānaṃ. Etad⁵ aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ⁶, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad⁵ aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti⁶, dussilaṃ⁷ sīlasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitṭhāpeti⁶, macchariṃ⁹ cāgasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patitṭhāpeti⁶, duppaññaṃ paññasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti⁶. Etad⁵ aggamaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹¹ sakadāgāmiṃ¹² samānatto anāgāmi¹¹ anāgāmiṃ¹² samānatto arahamaṃ¹² arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggamaṃ throughout.

⁶ T. patitṭha°; M₆ M₇ patitṭha° and patitṭhā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ °rī. ¹⁰ S. °pannena. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisama sā°; T. parisārajjā°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇, *kammanto.

⁶ S. *ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamitabbam²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, *then* iti kho pan' etaṃ *and so on*.

² *omitted by* T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ *omits* ca *before* ka^o

⁷ S. samudāharanti *throughout*.

⁸ M. anā^o *throughout*.

⁹ *omitted by* M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇, *anti*.

¹¹ S. *adds* saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. *adds* saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. *adds* vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇, *otabbo*.

¹⁵ T. M₇, na anu^o ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇, sace l. ye ca; T. *omits also* me *after* kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇, *omits* ca. ²⁰ *omitted by* S.

²¹ M. anāpu^o; *omitted by* S., *but it has* yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. *otabbo*.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena² samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁴ pi⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamitabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me⁹ puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹³ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḡbbo pi asevitaḡbbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Cīvaraṃ pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḡbham pi asevitaḡbham pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho⁸ me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹ ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḡbham. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹ ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḡbham.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ pariho *at the second place*; T. M₇ omiṭ ku° dh° pari°

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka° ³ M₆ °nti.

⁴ M. °kham pi; S. yāvajīvaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. °tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

VII.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu arahaṃ¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °hitaṃ always. ¹¹ S. °va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. °hataṃ.

bhāro anuppattasadattho¹ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto², abhabbo so pañca tñhānāni³ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum⁴, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁵ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁷ ti⁸. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ⁹ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritā¹⁰ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ¹³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritā¹⁴. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā¹⁵ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁶ nava tñhānāni¹⁷ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁹ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake²⁰ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim²¹ gantum²², abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim²³ gantum²⁴, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁵ gantum²⁶, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tñhānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. °naṃ mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agārika° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆. S. °hitāṃ.

⁹ M. M₆. S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutāṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. tñhānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kaṃ. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ buddhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paccāvikkhitaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dhammaṃ. ²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ samghaṃ.

gaṭim¹ gantum². Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sājho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhgavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁶ Sājho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁹ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Sājha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca ṭhānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ¹² theyya-samkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁰ sam-pajānamusā bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹³ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me taṃ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccāvekkhitum; M₆. M₇ °vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. ṭhānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁶ *omitted by Ph.*

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆. M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁰ *omitted by T.* ¹¹ M₇. S. ṭhānāni.

¹² M₆. M₇ pe || sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. °kam.

¹⁴ *omitted by M. S.* ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam³ suggahitam³ sumanasikatam³ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham³ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham³ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum . . . pe⁵ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸. Pubbe cāham³ Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham³ khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritum ti¹⁵.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. *adds* Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M₆. M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatim.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā^o ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe ṇ samma^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ⁵ Nandakaṃ⁶ balaṃ Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI⁷.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ vassā-vāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kalam maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, °ham. ² M₅ adds hoti.

³ M. °dhi°; T. M₆. M₇, °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆. M₇ have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanthehi²: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādaṃ nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khiyadhammaṃ āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ avā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi nī°

¹² T. aṭṭi° *throughout*; M₇ aṭṭiyati *and* aṭṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dāhati⁶ asucim pi dāhati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ dāhati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da°; T. M₆. M₇ dāyhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ dāyhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchatī¹ asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī² muttagatam pi puñchatī³ khelagatam pi puñchatī⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchatī⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārīkā⁹ vā kaḷopihattho¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittaṃ yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsaṃ³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. T. S. ³ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe ॥ āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumārī. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆. M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ *omitted by* S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena¹ vā² kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddaṃ³ vichiddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharāmi chiddaṃ³
vichiddaṃ³ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha
aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁵
yathābālaṃ⁶ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ⁷ āya-
santaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhiṃ⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā¹⁰ ti. 'Taggha tvam¹⁰ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹¹ yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-
akusalaṃ, yo tvam Sāriputtaṃ¹² asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ
accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayaṃ
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya-
tiṃ¹⁶ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsattho; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacciddaṃ; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā°; T. M₆ accaya°; M₇ accayamg°

⁶ T. °balaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā°

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ *insert* paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³ ti. 'Khamāṃ' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehe paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ anta-rākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniyaṃ aparimutto pittivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'⁹ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

¹ M₇ parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punā-yam; omitted by M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆ M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆ M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ omits sace maṃ so āy°

⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ °tthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti°; T. omits apari° pitti° ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ ajā°

pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṇ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayaniyā aparimutto pittivisayā¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkānim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi¹³' ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisayā¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'tthiyam. ² M. M₇ 'si. ³ T. 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. 'mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. 'sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī³. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakārī⁸. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹¹. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. ⁴ M. petti°

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sa° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ³ Sāriputta aṭṭhama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁶ deve ca manusse⁷ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁸ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁹ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁰ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹¹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹² ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹³ kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisayā¹⁴ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ¹⁵ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹⁶ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsu¹⁷,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe " So tiṇṇaṃ *and so on*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ, *omitting the rest*.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattump^o ⁵ T. M₇. S. °ttumpara^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. °sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāhaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* ti; Ph. *has* ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹, dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ⁹, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

⁴ T. 'mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ⁷, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyaṃ.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha°

⁶ T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka°; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa° and aparikappa°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa³ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁵ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁶ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriya⁷ abhisamayāya⁸ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁹. Kim¹⁰ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya¹¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹² āvuso aññātaṃ¹³ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya¹⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹⁵.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātusu⁹ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kimsamudaya’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudaya bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samāhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satāhipateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamayā. ⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puṭṭho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassaganiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahābhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsupacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇, asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇, gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇, eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkhāṃ denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa⁵ na rasīyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati.

² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M, paṭi° and pari°; S. pariguyhanti.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁷ T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitaṣṣa² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisiditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacāri ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kap-

¹ M₆. M₇ add viratā.

² M₆. M₇ add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p'āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena āṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catuttham⁴ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena āṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evaṃ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tṛitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimso no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccutṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhivādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vipparisāriṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇. °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇. paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanaṃ ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ saṃvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalaṃ⁸ saṃvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisiḍimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanisiḍimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammaṃ¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ atthaṃ¹⁷ upaparikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanam²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆. M₇, pe || āsanam adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted* by Ph.

⁸ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted* by T. ¹⁷ *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. 'tānaṃ.

²¹ T. M₆ *here* paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanisīdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dham-mānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripunṇa-kammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇitaṃ kā-yaṃ upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhā-yatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule¹⁰ dānaṃ¹¹, tañ ca kho¹² lūkaṃ kaṇajakaṃ¹³ bilāṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkañ ce¹⁴ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇitaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā¹⁵ deti, asahattā deti, apaviddham¹⁶ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁷ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

¹³ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūnesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammāparivārāni vyaggacammāparivārāni dipicammāparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthānāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. pesā *throughout*. ² M. upadahanti.

³ M. Ph. S. evañ c'etaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. asakkaccam k°

⁵ S. vā. ⁶ M. cittim k°; S. pacittim k°

⁷ Ph. S. °viṭṭham. ⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. °hanti; M. upadahanti. ¹⁰ M. sakkaccam k°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °paṭicchannāni *always*; Ph. *adds* catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°

¹² T. *adds* sovaṇṇāparivārāni.

¹³ Ph. °saṇṭhānāni; S. °saṇṭhanāni; M. °sandhanāni; T. °sandassani (*sic*); M₆ °samda (*sic*); M₇ *is spoiled*.

¹⁴ T. kāsū°; Ph. *adds* catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālamkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema° ¹⁵ Ph. °liyo.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni¹ paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakotisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna⁹ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣim¹¹, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsim¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahoṣi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satāṃ sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satāṃ anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satāṃ arahantaṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇, °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇, vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho paṇ' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇, °si. ¹² Ph. M₇, °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆. M₇, ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇, omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya
 . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera-
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā vera-
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta-
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṇ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekaṃ ditthisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam ditthi-
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhoje-
 ya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ
 anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹² ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam
 arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹³ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kārāpeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ
 ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ samghaṃ. ⁴ T. catu° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādapēyya. ⁷ M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho°

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-
 saññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ catu°

¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca ¹ accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo ² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ ³:

Vuttho ⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena ⁵ Samiddhinā
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā ⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI 7.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā ⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā ⁹ visesabhuno ¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca ¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca ¹¹ ma-
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke
ca ¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruke ca ¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-
se ti ¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °gūṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷunke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷunke² tayo ca assasadasse³ tayo ca purisasadasse⁴ tayo ca bhadde⁵ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ⁶ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁷ assakhaḷunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷunko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷunko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷunko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷunkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷunko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷunko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷunko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with ŋ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with ŋkh. ² M. Ph. °parasse.

³ T. M., M., bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M., M., insert ca. ⁶ M., adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M., purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M., add hoti. ¹² M., adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M., M., add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M., add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷunko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M, lābhi kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhi kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadra and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye
pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa
vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ. Idam assa
ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵.
Taṃ supātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca
lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹,
macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā° ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi°

⁶ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M₆, M₇, *give it in full.*

⁷ *omitted by* M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. *adds* ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññīno, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññīno, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā: ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññīno, seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññīno, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁵: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññīno appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayaṃ pañcamo sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. °dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka° . ² T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. °kiṇṇakā; M₆ °kinnā; M₇ °kinhakā.

⁶ S. asaññī° ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti². Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ superiditaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ⁸ suparicitaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

¹ T. *corr. to* yatho.

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase.* ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting.* ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *insert* ca.

⁸ M. *only* citam, *and so repeatedly.*

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ⁴ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti, evaṃ⁶ ca⁶ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

4. Kathaṇ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout*.

² T. M₇ atha kho; *omitted by M₆*.

³ T. *inserts ca.* ⁴ *omitted by T. M₆ M₇*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ *omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti*.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitadosaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitamohaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosaḍhammaṃ’ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittan’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam⁸, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹¹, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā¹⁷ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosa° ² T. S. °vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsā always.

⁵ T. apātam.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhusā to atha paccho°

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁴ vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhusā⁹ ce pi cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, neva⁷ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam eva⁷ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā¹¹ ce pi sotavīṇṇeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānavīṇṇeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīṇṇeyyā rasā . . . kāyavīṇṇeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, neva⁷ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam eva⁷ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ni¹⁵ khīṇapittivisa¹⁶yayo¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁸ S. °vimutti°

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti.

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ *adds* 'mhi; M₇ S. °yoniyo. ¹⁶ M. °petti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipāṭi pāṇātipāṭapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchā-cārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyi surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasaṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom° paṭi°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. °neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā² ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti² akhaṇdehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujiṣsehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato³ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁵ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇi⁵ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁵ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇi⁷ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhun° pāhun° ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yoniyo. ⁶ M. °petti°

⁷ T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayaṇi verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁴ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ni⁶ khīṇapittivisayo⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁸ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavattūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari¹ ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anatthaṃ me carati² ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anatthaṃ me carissati³ ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari⁶ . . .⁷ anatthaṃ carati⁸ . . .⁷ anatthaṃ carissati⁹ ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari⁶ . . .⁹ atthaṃ carati⁸ . . .⁹ atthaṃ carissati⁹ ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhavinayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari¹¹, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā¹² ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'anatthaṃ me carati¹², taṃ kut' ettha labbhā¹³ ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'anatthaṃ me carissati¹³, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā¹⁴ ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari¹⁴ . . .⁷ anatthaṃ carati¹⁵ . . .⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. S. 'yoniyō.

³ M. 'petti^o ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'rī ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S. *inserts here* piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. 'rī ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. *omits* taṃ.

¹⁴ S. 'rī ti taṃ kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o ṭṭhi^o

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti taṃ k^o l^o ti āgh^o ṭṭhi^o

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaññā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti⁹, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaḷaṅko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. °ti ti. ² S. °rī ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi° ⁵ S. °ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M₆ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa° ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. °go; Ph. °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paññā.

XXXII.¹

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso eko-dibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati parisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° ca° jh° ākāsañāncā° viññāṇāncā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M., omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namasamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁹ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅ° *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆. M₇; M. Ph. Ś. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ °jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. °jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaṇīyo 'idhāvuso³ bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaṇīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasaññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha° *throughout*. ² T. °jjhanti.

³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjhanti. ⁷ Ph. °saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ °jjhanti. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā² bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam⁴ samatikkamma «natti kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆. M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā; M₇ kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues: upasampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi... pe¹... namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M₇ ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha¹ āvuso¹ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā² kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā³, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁴ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam¹¹.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā^o; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds satarūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajaniyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idaṃ. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ taṃ; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. °samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathā-sukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. evam; M₇ panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha°; T. M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukha°

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha°

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākāsānañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te viññāṇañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

¹ M₆. M₇ continue: Yo kho.

² in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabham yathāsukham nibbānan ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan⁶ ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbam⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-pubbāni⁹ tiṇāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmaṃ c'assā¹² pāde¹³ ṭhitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādita-pubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so tam nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam

¹ T. saṇṇāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ nam. ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. adds ca.

¹⁰ T. tiṇā ca; M₆. M₇ tiṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .² paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppatitṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthiṇā paccāgaccheyya⁸. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhīṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ taṃ na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ T. āga°

⁵ M₆ c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga° ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā°; M₇ gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. 'hisamāno *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe³ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāśānañcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññānañcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.² Ph. pa; S. pe.³ M. la; Ph. pa.⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

karoti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihimsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇam, mudunā⁴ cittena⁴ kammaṇṇena⁵ appamāno samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitenā yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḁ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁴ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹⁴, avimuttam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. °ti ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu° ⁵ M. *adds* cittena.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yam yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this sentence.* ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham¹ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākāsaṇācāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇācāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam⁷, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saṇṇāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. 'nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe || nevasaṇṇā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaṇṇā° . . . vadāmi saṇṇāvedayitani-roddham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgho ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹² ābādhato parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā°; M₇ mattike vā puñje.

⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. °ti; M₆ nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M₆ akkhaṇāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² T. āgho°

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tipapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamānānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāṇa°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṅkhāra°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .³

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyi h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivutthānakusalehi⁶ samāpajjitvā vutthahitvā⁷ samakkhātabbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā°

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. uttha° ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. °de; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °ddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹² ti? 'Saññī¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī¹² ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. 'tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆ M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ 'obbānam; M₆ 'obbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'yī. ¹¹ T. M₇ samki.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ 'okkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ atthagō

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho āvuso
Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante
Ānanda samādhi na cābbhīnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅ-
khāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ʈhito ʈhitattā santu-
sito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda
samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸
āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰
bhagini samādhi na cābbhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-
niggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ʈhito ʈhitattā santusito⁶
santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññā-
phalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃ-
vedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim
sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-
maṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvi
aparisesaññāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato
ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassa-
naṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena
nāṇena antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābbhīnato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph°

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yāvāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go°

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nātaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁷ ñāpena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsiṣsāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pacassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M₆ 'ontho; Ph. 'ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta°; M₆ M, Nātha°

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. 'nivādānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* S.

¹¹ M, paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted by* Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. °dim; Ph. °cchāyam.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T. M, aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatra⁵ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 ñātayyaṃ⁶ datt̥hayyaṃ⁷ pattayyaṃ⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyyā¹¹ rūpā¹¹ it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. 'Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Taṃ aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brāh-
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
 anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₆ continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu° evaṃ va°

⁵ S. asitakhāyita°

⁶ M. Ph. S. ñāteyyam; M₇ ñānayyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. datt̥heyam. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyan.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. °viññeyyarū°, and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi ‘ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁸ S. p’assa.

kassa antam āgamma¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā⁷ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā⁷ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸ yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragatānañ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has °saṅgā° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ very seldom.

³ T. samū°; M. S. °byūlho; Ph. samuppabyūlho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M₆. M₇ °jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apāyaṃsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ abhiyaṃsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ apayaṃsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁸ S. °pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāna° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā¹ amhehi²' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbulho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā⁹ ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā⁹ ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisimsu, asurapuragatānañ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. ammehi.

³ T. samūo; M. Ph. S. samupabyulho; M, samopabbulho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassim-sveva; M, 'payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāñācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññāñācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. *add* tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave ārañṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākḥābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave ārañṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa ogāham otinṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soḍḍāya udakam āloḍenti⁵, tena bhikkhave ārañṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otinṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave ārañṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥ hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ¹⁵ ca me otinṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yaṇ nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādati, obhaggobhaggañ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °kal°; S. °kuḷ° *throughout*; M, °kal° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. *twice*; M, °bhaggam.

⁵ T. M₆ M, ālo°; M. Ph. lo° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. ācinno. ¹⁰ T. M₆ kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ārañṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādīm¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam¹³ khādimsu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyīm¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu; so 'ham¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam na²⁰ khādanti²¹, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ²² ca me²³ otiṇṇassa²⁴ na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo²⁵ gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgam²⁶ bhañjitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁷ attamano kaṇḍum²⁸ saṃhanti²⁹.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvahehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvahehi, yaṃ nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati arañṇam³⁰

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M, 'bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhaggo

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆. M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. ārañṇa°

rukkhamūlam¹ pabbatam kandaram² giriguham susānam
vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato⁴
vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-
tthapetvā⁶; so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena ce-
tasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapānabhūta-
tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampa-
jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam
pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-
dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya
tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe
pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc'
eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja
viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹; vitakkavicā-
rānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . duttiyam jhānam . . . tati-
yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,
so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam
samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyata-
nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
ñāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. ārañña° ² S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandho°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. āro° ⁵ Ph. ābhujj°

⁶ Ph. upatthā° ⁷ T. vya° *throughout*. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °ḍam *throughout*.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³ viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya⁷ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihi kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasammuditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹² tam¹² bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁴ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etaṃ santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru^o

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu^o always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh^o ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham āroccsā-ma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati³, tathā tam⁴ dhā-ressāmā⁵’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati¹⁰ pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidam bhante ima-smim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam.

² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako.

⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M, upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M, *do not repeat* evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M, add Ānanda.

anāsevit¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulaṃ⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevī⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulaṃ^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. 'lim.

⁷ M. Ph. 'sl. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ 'vi; T. 'vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulikareyyam³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyā; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ tam āsevim⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīṭike¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na san-

¹ S. °takke; T. *adds* ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k°; Ph. tam bahulam k°

³ T. *adds* tam. ⁴ M₆. S. °kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah°

⁶ Ph. T. °si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi° ⁸ T. M₇ °vi.

⁹ T. na pa° ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ only assa. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nippitike ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam³; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsim⁴, nippitike⁵ ānisamsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁰ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k°; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M, °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah° ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M, °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M, tassa.

taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda apareṇa samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
taṃ² bahulam² akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa
samayena sukhassa ca pabānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
iminā vihareṇa viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ
sabbaso rūpaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ san-
taṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahoṣi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane¹² ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M., °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.,

⁶ T. M., M., upekkhāsukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M., upekkhāsukhasah°

⁸ T. M., °kkamma throughout; M., °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M., M., atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M.,

¹¹ M., rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam⁴; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṇ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² T. M, āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M, °si. ⁵ M, āgamma. ⁶ T. M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulam³ akāsim⁴, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm⁵. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; tñānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam² akāsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ²; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M₇ °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ⁴. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M₇, °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M₇, °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim². Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakivañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññāsim. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °ṇo. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhi¹⁰ buddho paṭilīnanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā¹¹ ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārāo

⁵ T. 'de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₆. M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. 'cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañācāyatanañā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. °kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ naṃ¹¹ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇, pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇, atthag°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have pe || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānā-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paṇṇāya ca² nam² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paṇṇāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paṇṇāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānā-saṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paṇṇāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M₇ ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcamo.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadāṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesañ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani°; T. M₆. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. pa¹⁰ ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam¹:

Khemo ca² amatam c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhābhena cā ti.

LXIII³.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-
nam⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam;
vedanāsu vedānānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . citte cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇam, vyāpādanīvaraṇam, thīna-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇, the udd° is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsāṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °ṇā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghanaviññeyyā 'gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho⁸, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānupādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. °ṇaṃ; M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmaccchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoṇi, pittivisayo⁴, manussā, devā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhaṭa° ⁷ T. °jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padh° missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccchāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ T. avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M₆ has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M₇ avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo. ² M₆ phassa°

³ from yassa to padh° missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
 Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
 Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāpātīpāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. *only* yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. °yānaṃ.

⁵ M. S. °dho; M. *adds* kuttakaṃ pi vā; Ph. dukkaṃ pi ca.

⁶ S. *has as title* Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M₆. M₇ *only the words* ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā *are to be found*.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappaṭṭhāna° *throughout*.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvātā. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .² anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI.4.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. *has as tīle* Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M₆. M., see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .¹ cittasamādhī° . . .² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ³ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam³.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

³ S. °abbā. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph. paṭhāna. ⁷ M. pure.

⁸ Ph. °dāni; M. omits pi.

⁹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁰ in T. M₆. M₇ this udd° is missing.

XCIII.¹

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa⁷ tambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkula°

³ M. Ph. °rati°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti.

⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa.

⁷ M. Ph. sādho°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātam sa^o and adds a few words in Burmese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆. M₇ Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ add Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287
(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-sīladasasīlasamkhāta-uttamasīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anupāyāsa)</p> <p>Anīti, 238 (Com. = kīṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-itīyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārita)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apacayati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokinṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan-
ha, <i>but it remarks: aṭṭha-</i>
kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhā
ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =
vigatasamsaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na
sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ
vissajjāpetum)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. =
paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-
sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =
ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.:
yathā udumbarāni khādi-
tukāmena pakke udumbara-
rukkhe cālite ekappahāren'
eva bahūni phalāni patan-
ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni
khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni
pahāya gacchati, evam eva
yo āyato vayaṃ bahutarāṃ</p> |
|---|---|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati) Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visama-thalaṃ, tattha thale udakaṃ na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahulaṃ tiṭṭhati) Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammaṃ)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-ṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti ti thalaṃ vā kaṇṭhakādhānaṃ vā rathaṃ āropeti) Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandha-ūhanamattaṃ, dvihi aṅgulhi gandhapinḍaṃ gahetvā upasiṅghaṇamattaṃ, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M₁₀ dohaṇamattan) ti pāḷiṃ vatvā gāviyā ekavāraṃ thanaṃ aṇjanamattan ti atthaṃ vadanti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-dodaka) Gambhirasita, 237 (Com.: gambhirānugatanamgala-maggaṃ katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggaṃ eva hoti)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakāḷakehi ti niyata-micchādiṭṭhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ) Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotā-pattimagassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita) Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka) Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita) Taṇopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali) Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpa-janaka)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattaṃ, sakunḍakehi kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pakkaṃ)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhabeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khīṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhum, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-majjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena patilīno c'eva uttamattṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-jitvā chijjitvā patati)
- Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharitvā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsāṇehi ca khuddakapāsāṇehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-gataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: phenaṃ uddisitvā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccānī (*sic*) ti hata-vaḍḍhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivira-hita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettaṃsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sū-nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkatthā, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhateṇa pupphapha- lādina paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- ṇaṭṭhāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehi ti tasmaṃ hi sukhumā- latta pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikiṇṇā viya huvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena tthitabhāva- jananattam suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni dāḥapagunāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Voditthā, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu ditthā)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evaṃ avitathanāmena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggāḷava, 216	Anjanavana, 427
Āṅga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Āṅgīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapālivaṇa, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaṇṇasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341
 Ugga (gahapati Vesālīko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, 4
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438
 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kaṇṇamuṇḍa, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavaḷamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kuṇālā, 101
 Kuddāla, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhītā, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340
 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347
 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsīsa, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429
 Gotamakacetiya, 309
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
- Candikāputta, 402, 403
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campeyyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Cālikā, 354
 Cundī, 347
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
- Chaddantā, 101
- Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90
 Jānussonī, 54, 56
 Jīvaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipala, 135
- Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
- Tissā, 348
 Tissāya mātā, 348
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
 Dīghajānu, 281
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
- Dhavajālikā, 162, 163
- Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 166—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmānaratti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
- Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmaloaka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandākini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7

 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
Verañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
Velukaṇṭaki, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvattthi, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
181, 185, 187, 208, 258,	267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineru, 100, 102, 103
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sirimā, 347
Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162	Siha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sihapapātā, 101
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sujātā, 91—93
242	Sutavā, 369—71
Sakka, 220	Sudhanā, 347
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunimmita, 242
Sakyakula, 340	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Suppiyā, 348
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
Sajjha, 371, 372	Sumanā, 347
Sattambacetiya, 309	Suyāma, 242
Santusita, 243	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Soṇā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Soṇāya mātā, 348
Sākiyāni, 274	Somā, 347
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sānavatī, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sārananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sārandadacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭha-
Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,	Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbhaṃ,
26 sq.	340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, 31	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam-	266 sq., 269
pini, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pānaṃ na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq.	Suciṃ paṇitaṃ kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya,	Susaṃvihatakammantā, 271,
235	273

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññaṃ*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsīyaṃ (so also the Com.) = anusāsīṃ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā°; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anāṇattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsāyā ti saṃvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yaṃ, which corresponds to taṃ line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilaṭṭhāyi and ṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭhānaṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ kataṃ tattha nibbattanatthāya saṃvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pāṭho*
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi-susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 „ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayam and sa (ayamsa for ayam assa)*
 „ 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

22 ALBEMARLE ST. LONDON W.

The Subscription to the Society is one guinea (twenty one shillings) a year. Five guineas are accepted as a composition for six years, if paid in advance to the Secretary.

The issues for 1882 and 1883 are very nearly out of print. But at present subscribers can complete their sets by purchasing back issues at the price of one guinea a year.



